

Salvation Army community ministry in central Christchurch 1883 -2012

Compiled by William Allott

PART I – Diary

PART II – Abridged narrative

INDEX

Page 3	Preface
Page 4	Part I – Diary
Page 125	References
Page 127	Index
Page 131	Community Ministry Settings
Page 134	Part II – Narrative

Preface

In 2010, a record of Salvation Army community ministry in the city of Christchurch was contained in a three volume history diary held at the Hope Centre at 32 Lichfield Street. The third volume needed updating and that's where this current project commenced. The content of the first volume of this history encouraged me to look at other early sources and that took me back to the arrival of The Salvation Army in Christchurch in 1883.

The first two volumes were seemingly lost when the Hope Centre was damaged in the 22 February 2011 earthquake. Due to the presence of asbestos little could be retrieved from the front of the building before it was demolished. It's therefore fortunate that these volumes were eventually retrieved by someone astute enough to realise their value. The third volume of the history was not at the Hope Centre at the time of the earthquake. It commences with the opening of the Hope Centre in Lichfield Street in 2000.

As an organisation the Army has many corps and institutional histories but little record of the work being done within the developing field of community service. It's always been my preference to see Salvation Army history in its contemporary context. That's why a tabulated two-column format has been chosen for Part I. In the first column current events and parallel Salvation Army developments have been noted while in the second column the focus is on Salvation Army community ministry within the central city of Christchurch as bounded by its four avenues. In the early years of settlement these were known as the Town Belt or more specifically the North (Bealey / Harper Avenues), East (Fitzgerald Avenue), South (Moorhouse Avenue) and West (Deans Avenue) Belts.

Part II is an abridged narrative based on the Part I diary. The diary version attempts to be an objective record of the history while the narrative version includes some identification of trends and the occasional interpretation of the record. References supporting the information contained in this narrative version can be located through the list of References, the Index and the Dates of entries in Part I.

PART I

1883

Events and SA Developments <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues
<p><u>Pre - 1883</u> <i>The Long Depression 1877-93.</i></p> <p><i>In February 1882 the first shipment of frozen meat was exported on the steamship "Dunedin". The advent of refrigeration meant that NZ had a new export commodity in addition to wool, grain and extractive commodities. It also opened the door to shipments of butter and cheese.</i></p> <p><i>A Destitute Person's Ordinance was enacted in 1846. It was repealed as the Destitute Person's Act in 1877, 1883 and 1894. Its fundamental expectation was that immigrants would provide for themselves and their families.</i></p> <p><i>An official was first appointed to administer a Charitable Aid Fund in April 1863. (CP)</i></p> <p><i>A Hospital and Charitable Aid Board met in Christchurch for the first time in July 1878. It was responsible for allocating government money to hospitals, homes and individuals. (CP)</i></p>	<p><u>6 May 1883</u> The Gaiety Theatre on the north east corner of Cathedral Square was leased by The Salvation Army. A sign on its facade called it <i>The Barracks</i>.</p> <p><u>20 May 1883</u> On this date the opening attack by The Salvation Army took place in Christchurch .</p> <p>The opening services were held at the Gaiety Theatre. The two captains, Pollard and Wright, were quite young men, Captain Edwards being a trifle older. All three possessed a good deal of homely eloquence. The audience at the 11.00am meeting was most attentive and orderly, but a few boys created a little disturbance that soon subsided. At the evening meeting the building was filled to overflowing. There was a considerable amount of disturbance the whole time. Captain Wright appealed to those present saying the Army "was advocating no political movement, it came interfering with no one, but simply to tell the old Gospel story which they all know so well". Though told that the meeting had closed, those in the theatre refused to leave and commenced whistling and hooting. Ultimately, Captain Pollard had to call in the assistance of the police to clear the building.</p> <p>There was an immense crowd outside the theatre and Captain Pollard was set upon when he emerged. He was hustled by larrikins all the way up Colombo Street. Meanwhile Captain Wright, who had remained near the Cathedral waiting for a conveyance to take him home, was surrounded by a large number of persons, but no violence was offered him, and he ultimately got away safely. The Press reporter commented, "If the officers of the Army can do any good with the opposition army of larrikins which Christchurch evidently possesses, they will be entitled to our warmest gratitude. At any rate, it is to be hoped the authorities will take steps to prevent the repetition of the disgraceful proceedings of last night, which cannot be too strongly reprehended by all right thinking men, whatever may be their opinions." (CP)</p>

<p><u>1883</u> New Zealand was part of The Salvation Army's Australian Territory.</p> <p>Captain Pollard appealed in the War Cry for “subscriptions and donations”. He also announced the formation of a league known as the Salvation Army Auxiliaries. It had two categories: subscribers and collectors. The former were asked to give at least one guinea per year and the latter to collect at least 10 shillings per quarter. (CB)</p>	<p><u>29 May 1883</u> A service at the Salvation Theatre was well attended, and passed off in the most orderly manner.</p> <p><u>12 June 1883</u> A man was charged with making a disturbance at the Sunday morning service of The Salvation Army. On his ejection he had used obscene language. He was fined three pounds. (CP) (This early report was similar to many that followed where people were charged with offences relating to Salvation Army meetings.)</p> <p><u>July 1883</u> The Christchurch City Corps was formed in the first week of July.</p>
<p><u>9 August 1883</u> Sydenham Corps opened.</p>	<p><u>15 September 1883</u> In less than four months, in Christchurch alone, no fewer than 1,637 persons had professed conversion, of whom the leaders of the Army estimated, not more than ten percent had fallen away. The number of soldiers in the Christchurch Corps was 450. The attendance for the previous Sunday at the Gaiety Theatre was 625. (TS)</p>
	<p><u>15 October 1883</u> Two men described as bookmakers were convicted of assault on Captain Edwards of The Salvation Army. They threw eggs at him when he held a meeting on the bank of the river near the Manchester Street bridge. They were each fined two pounds and ordered to pay costs. The Bench said, “These people [the Army] conducted their service in a peaceable way, and because the service might seem foolish in the defendant's eyes that did not justify any interference.” (TS)</p>
<p><u>13 January 1884</u> Kaiapoi Corps opened. (Closed 15 April 1977)</p>	<p><u>February 1884</u> The Army's National Headquarters was transferred from Dunedin to Christchurch. A small shop in Armagh Street was used. (WC 04/09/1976)</p>

<u>15 March 1884</u> Lyttelton Corps opened. (Closed 26 February 1959)	
<u>22 March 1884</u> Rangiora Corps opened.	
<u>9 April 1884</u> Leeston Corps opened. (Closed 1 October 1948)	<u>24 April 1884</u> A Hallelujah Lass was brought before the Magistrates Court on a charge of drunkenness. The prisoner threw up her arms, and went off at the top of her voice into a blasphemous rant about her Maker, the Prophets, The Salvation Army, Generals and Captains. The magistrate asked, "Is this Salvation Army results?" A police inspector responded, "Salvation Army and drink, I fear." (CP)
	<u>18 July 1884</u> The Canterbury Catholic Literary Society offered "a prize of two guineas, to be given in books for the best essay on The Salvation Army, open to all members who are not over 24 years of age on August 1 st next." (CP)
<u>22 August 1884</u> <i>Statistics for charitable aid provided in Canterbury through the Hospital and Charitable Aid Board for the year ending 30 June 1884 were: Number in receipt of relief 1,089; Males 105 (employed on relief work 24, ill and unable to work 50, aged and infirm 31); Females 245 (widows 92, deserted by husbands 27, husbands in gaol 8, sick 59, aged and infirm 47, husbands in lunatic asylum 5, women with illegitimate children to support 7); Children 739. (CP)</i>	<u>October 1884</u> The Army's National Headquarters was moved into a warehouse at 48 Manchester Street, Christchurch. (WC 04/09/1976)
	<u>27 December 1884</u> A Salvation Army Congress was held in Christchurch. There were 26 corps represented with seven bands, 900 soldiers and 50 officers. (CP)

<p><u>January 1885</u> <i>A Christchurch Prison Gate Mission was commenced under the auspices of the Blue Ribbon Temperance Union aided by the Women's Christian Temperance Union. It met discharged prisoners at Lyttelton and Addington Gaols, offering them a home and arranging employment. (WH)</i></p>	<p><u>23 February 1885</u> The Christchurch City Council passed the following motion: "That the Mayor interview the Inspector of Police with respect to the suppression of the nuisance of The Salvation Army parading the streets on Saturday nights with flags and banners, and that the Mayor seek such legal advice as may be necessary." This was included as an agenda item after a man caught his foot in a stirrup when he was thrown from his horse that had been frightened by the noise of the band. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>4 July 1885</u> The origin of the following statement is unknown. "I hear the Christchurch sisters are picking up the fallen sisters and taking them to their own homes." (EF)</p>
	<p><u>12 September 1885</u> A female Prison Gate Brigade was formed. (SAA) The administration of this brigade of lay Salvationists was outlined in a War Cry report.</p> <p>A later report in the <i>Star</i> noted that in mid-1885 Salvation Army "sergeants had been in the habit of making weekly visits to houses of ill repute, which so thickly infest portions of the town, and they found it was difficult to do any real good so long as the women were allowed to remain amid their evil association". (TS 5 July 1887)</p>
<p><i>A Female Home was started in 1863. It was initially called the Christchurch Home for Servants of Respectable Character. It closed in 1868.</i></p> <p><i>A House of Refuge for women opened under the auspices of the Anglican Church in 1864. It continued until 1918.</i></p>	<p><u>October 1885</u> The first Salvation Army female Rescue Home in NZ was opened in a house at 10 Peterborough Street, Christchurch. It had seven rooms and its residents did knitting and sewing. (EF)</p> <p>This house was rented and accommodated 13 residents. It was officially opened in November 1885 (See Lyttelton Times). (SAA)</p>

<p><u>1886</u> <i>The New Zealand Probation Service was formed. New Zealand pioneered the service long before any other country in the British empire including Great Britain.</i></p>	<p><u>1885-86</u> A small galvanised iron wool-broker's shed (called 'the tin shed') was leased and used for Christchurch City weekday meetings. It was situated on the Lichfield / Madras Street corner. The Oddfellows Hall in Lichfield Street was hired for Sunday meetings.</p>
<p><u>1886</u> The Self Denial Appeal was introduced internationally. It encompassed Salvationist giving and a public appeal. Money collected within the Army was applied to overseas missionary activities while public collections could be applied to NZ social work. Officers were encouraged to call on every house in their district. Soldiers and children were given collecting cards and allocated streets to be collected. (CB)</p>	<p><u>12 January 1886</u> The Salvation Army established a Home for “poor women who are desirous of quitting a life of evil and returning to the path of right. It is in a pretty cottage in Peterborough Street West, Christchurch, surrounded with a small garden sheltered by trees, that the Salvation soldiers place those whom they are endeavouring to lift from the abyss of moral degradation. The very appearance of the building is home-like, suggestive of quiet retirement and peace. Its purpose is announced at the gate, where an inscription in blood red letters the Army is so fond of employing tells the passer-by that within is The Salvation Army Rescue Home. The Army, by the way, claims that [its] system, with its military exactness and subordination, the absolute control exercised over all branches of work by a single, central authority, and the self-denying devotion of its soldiers, affords facilities for rescuing persons from the power of 'social evil' which are possessed by few, if any, other organisations. May their anticipations of success be verified.” (TLT)</p>
<p><u>12 January 1886</u> <i>A Prison Gate Mission Home had been opened eighteen months before by a body of temperance workers known as the Excelsior Blue Ribbon Gospel Army. This work had since been carried on by the Women's Temperance Union which, three months ago placed it under the control of a special committee of which, Mr W H Shaw, the enthusiastic secretary</i></p>	<p><u>13 January 1886</u> An editorial was published that was sympathetic to the social work of The Salvation Army. This was followed by the publication three days later of a letter from the Army thanking the Editor for his full coverage of the work of the Rescue Home. (TLT)</p> <p><u>1 February 1886</u> The erection of a building to be devoted entirely to the services and meetings of The Salvation Army, may well be said to mark an era in the progress that the Army has made since it was first established here. On Saturday the ceremony of laying the foundation stones of the building to be erected on the vacant plot near Bligh's Restaurant, Victoria Street, and close to the Supreme Courthouse, took place following a procession from Lichfield Street. (TS) When the Foundation Stone was laid for the new barracks opposite the Supreme Court, the Army's strength in the colony was 35 stations, 80 officers and 6000 soldiers. (CP)</p>

<p><i>of the SPCA, was chairman. The Home faced on to Cambridge Terrace at its junction with Colombo Street. A previous Home was in Tuam Street. Prisoners were met at the prison gate on discharge. (LT)</i></p>	<p><u>5 September 1886</u> The new Christchurch City Central Barracks was used for the first time. It faced Victoria Square. The Press reported there were 2,000 inside and an equal number outside. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>June 1887</u> A female Rescue Home was opened in a larger building on the corner of Harper Street and the South Belt (Moorhouse Avenue). This was a 10-roomed two-story house and the Army initially took a two-year lease. (TS 5 July 1887) A subsequent report stated it accommodated 13 girls. (TS 15 April 1891) (Harper Street ran south from the South Belt between Montreal and Durham Streets. It is now Orbell Street but no longer extends as far north as Moorhouse Avenue.)</p>
	<p><u>5 July 1887</u> Mrs Adjutant Barritt was the supervisor of the [Rescue] Home. A <i>Star</i> reporter noted “The house is under the immediate supervision of Mrs Barritt, who, although she looked scarcely more than a child herself, has had great experience in work of this kind, and seems a thoroughly practical, sensible little body. She said that 100 fallen women and girls had occupied the Home during the past year, and that she knew that 40 per cent of the cases had resulted in genuine reformation.</p> <p>“There are at present eight adult inmates and three children at the Home, and they looked a happy, busy set of people as [this] reporter saw them engaged on their various tasks in the warm and cosy workroom. Work of various kinds, such as washing and needle work, is gladly taken in at the Home, and with the funds procured in this manner Mrs Barritt is enabled to pay the cost of the housekeeping. She also receives a good many contributions from the charitably disposed, and as she frankly stated with a smile, her main source of revenue is begging. Some of the rescued girls get domestic situations, but it was remarked that in general it was very difficult to procure them work, as the mistresses of households very naturally hesitated to take them into their houses.</p> <p>“When the girls come to the Home they are generally entirely destitute, and clothing is one of the first necessities of these charities. Cast-off clothing of all kinds will be most thankfully received by Mrs Barritt, as well as money contributions. There are three short religious services held each day at the Home and special services occasionally. All the letters going out and coming in are read before being given to the girls, and they are only in rare instances permitted to go out alone on account of the danger of contamination from their former associates in vice.” (TS)</p>
	<p><u>2 September 1887</u> In what was called “a monster demonstration” in connection with the Rescue Home, Mrs Major Barritt, who was farewelling, said, “At present there [are] 17 women and girls in the Home, two of them being young girls of 11 and 15 years of age. Many a meal and many a bed have been given to poor outcast women who had nowhere to go, and were glad of temporary assistance.” Last year's rescue income amounted to 3,000 pounds, but funds were 300</p>

	pounds overdrawn. (TS)
<u>1 September 1888</u> A 7.0-7.3M earthquake struck at 4.15am on the Hope Fault in the Amuri district of North Canterbury. It brought down the top of the spire of the Christchurch Cathedral.	<u>3 September 1888</u> A four days' special conference held in celebration of the second anniversary of the opening of the Victoria Street Barracks featured a monster procession through the principal streets and a <i>Down with the Drink</i> demonstration. The procession included several wagons gaily decorated with Chinese lanterns and other lights. On these were depicted various scenes, two of them being the happy home of a Salvation family and the wretched picture of a drunkard's home. Homes were also set up on the Barracks platform to depict "Via the Cross to Salvation, Prosperity, Happiness and Heaven," and "Via the Pub. to Poverty, Distress, Death and Hell" (TS)
<u>5 September 1888</u> Linwood Corps opened.	<u>11 September 1888</u> The Diocesan Synod received a motion promoting the work of the Social Purity Society that originated from the experience of church workers who felt a pressing need to reclaim girls leading vicious lives. It operated a small rescue home. In presenting his motion Canon Stanford made this statement, "The Refuge, The Salvation Army, and Mount Magdala did not do what the Society wanted. The first was a public institution ... Of the second he would not speak disparagingly, for it did much good, but it did not meet the Society's aims. With regard to Mount Magdala, it was said the Roman Catholics had a good system." (TS)
	<u>20 September 1888</u> Sir William Fox delivered an address at the Salvation Army Barracks. The burden of his argument being that nothing but the entire abolition of the drinking traffic could make men sober. He also advocated giving the franchise to women. (TS) (Sir William was New Zealand's second Premier for 13 days! He was again Premier on three further occasions up to 1873.)
<u>1889</u> NZ became a separate Salvation Army Territory responsible directly to International Headquarters.	<u>19 January 1889</u> Under a heading, "Salvation Army Finances", receipts for the year ending September 30 th for what was termed the "Spiritual Account" at the headquarters in Christchurch, amounted to 3,188 pounds. Included in this account was an income of 356 pounds and an expenditure of 625 pounds for the Rescue Home." (CP)
	<u>5 August 1889</u> William Day (13) was charged with stealing. When asked his religion he said he was Salvation Army. The Bench remarked that he had [a] right to be brought up in the Salvation Army path, if he chose, and directed that he be sent to Burnham until reaching the age of 15 years and that he be instructed in the tenets of the Salvation Army path. (TS)
1890	

<i>Events and SA Developments (Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<p><u>1890</u> William Booth published <i>In Darkest England and the Way Out</i> and the Darkest England scheme was launched. William Pember Reeves favourably reviewed this book in the Lyttleton Times. (JCW</p> <p>The League of Mercy was launched in Australia. It was dedicated to regular visitation of hospitals, homes for the aged, sanatoriums, asylums and other public institutions. At that time NZ was a separate Army territory. (HSA Vol. IV p.94)</p>	<p><u>24 May 1890</u> The first training garrison [for officers] opened for men at Hardwick House, Oxford Tce., Christchurch (CB p.37). It was later moved, in November 1890, to cnr. Colombo/Salisbury St. (BC p.47).</p>
	<p><u>1 October 1890</u> At a demonstration [of service] in connection with the fourth anniversary of the opening of the Victoria Street Barracks statistics were provided covering the previous year of the work of the female Rescue Home. Of 48 cases 26 had been sent to situations, one had married, two had gone to friends, three had been dismissed, one had left of her own accord and seven were currently in the Home. The year started with a debt of 128 pounds, costs were 331 pounds and the debt was reduced to 77 pounds. (TS)</p>
	<p><u>25 October 1890</u> Captain Annette Paul was appointed Secretary for Rescue Affairs. (SAA) “Within two years (of being accepted for full-time service as a Salvation Army officer) she was promoted to the rank of Ensign and given oversight of Women's Social Work throughout the country; she thus became the first woman staff officer in NZ.” (CB)</p>
<p><u>1891</u> <i>Sydenham became a prohibition borough.</i></p>	<p><u>1891</u> In response to the Long Depression (1880s - 90s) a Salvation Army Labour Bureau and free registry opened in Christchurch (CB p.51). Salvation Army officers throughout the country were agents of the bureau. When Government labour bureaus were set up they incorporated some ideas developed by the Army. (JCW)</p>
<p><u>June 1891</u> <i>The Bureau of Industries (later, Labour Department) was established for the sole purpose of assisting unemployed persons to find work.</i></p>	<p><u>4 April 1891</u> An office for the Social Reform Wing was opened and staffed by Mrs Colonel Bailey (wife of the Territorial Commander) as Superintendent, and Captain Annette Paul. (SAA)</p>
	<p><u>15 April 1891</u> Rescue homes were still operating at 10 Peterborough Street and on the Harper Street/South Belt corner. (TS)</p>

	<p><u>22 April 1891</u> A Missing Persons Work (or Enquiry for Missing Friends) was linked with the Army's rescue work. Ensign Paul commenced meetings at the Rescue Home and midnight visiting. (SAA)</p>
	<p><u>23 April 1891</u> There was a a large gathering the previous night to mark the opening of a new Salvation Army Receiving Home in Kilmore Street. The present home was full and often overfull so in faith new premises had been rented. The new home was to be used as the first step in rescue work where “cases could be sifted and tested”. It could accommodate 10 girls. (TS)</p>
<p><u>25 June 1891</u> A new Rescue Home was purchased and opened in Carlyle Street, Sydenham (Behind the former City railway station). (WC)</p>	<p><u>25 April 1891</u> The Divisional Headquarters was moved from 48 Manchester Street to 97 Kilmore Street.</p>
	<p><u>1 June 1891</u> A Labour Bureau general registry office was opened at 48 Manchester Street, where registers were kept free of charge. The wants of employers and workers were recorded, the registers being open-for consultation by all interested parties.</p> <p>Colonel R Bailey stated, “The office is open for the unemployed to visit for the purpose of scanning newspapers, and the insertion of advertisements for employment in any newspaper. Writing materials will be provided for the writing of applications for situations or work; letters (replies to applications for employment) will be received and employers can meet and enter into engagement with workers of all kinds, by appointment or otherwise. We propose to deal with both skilled and unskilled workers, and every branch of labour will be carefully registered. A Domestic Servants Agency will also be a branch of the Bureau.” (TE)</p>
	<p><u>18 July 1891</u> Receiving Home officers visited the courts. (SAA)</p>
<p><u>8 August 1891</u> The NZ <i>War Cry</i> continued to be published and printed in Christchurch. (CP)</p>	<p><u>8 August 1891</u> The Salvation Army's Labour Bureau obtained employment in the North Island for a number of Canterbury men doing bush-felling at a shilling an hour and road-making. Two batches of 11 and 14 men had the prospect of six months work. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>14 August 1891</u> The establishment of labour bureaux by the Government and The Salvation Army had done much to solve the unemployment difficulty. The service provided by both these bureaux was free and they worked together. The Government Bureau was in the Post Office.</p>

	<p>A central registry office for the Salvation Army Labour Bureau was set up in Manchester Street. It had been established in June and already had the names of 520 applicants. Work had been found for 83 people in June and 62 in July. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>21 August 1891</u> Mr Herrick reported that the City Mission Home was very busy because of unemployed people coming to the city attracted by the prospect of being sent by The Salvation Army [Labour] Bureau to the North Island and other places where work was to be had. (TP)</p>
	<p><u>22 September 1891</u> The Salvation Army sought permission to erect a triumphal arch and display of flags on the occasion of the proposed visit of General Booth to Christchurch. After the issue was debated the Mayor stated that he fully sympathised with the Army but felt with the councillors who had spoken that General Booth himself would be the last to require such a piece of useless ostentation. The Council was also afraid of creating a precedent. It refused permission for the triumphal arch but agreed that flags could be put over the streets. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>30 October 1891</u> When General William Booth visited Christchurch he received a deputation from the Trades and Labour Council and they said, “Any organisation that by its operation tends to improve the condition of the masses, either physically, intellectually or morally has the best wishes of our Council.” One particular branch of work they valued was the Labour Bureau. (CP)</p> <p>However, he also faced criticism that his Darkest England scheme would result in “scum” being sent to Australasia.</p>
	<p><u>31 October 1891</u> A deputation from the Ministers' Association was received by the General. After welcoming him to Christchurch the President said, “We recognise with thankfulness the good work which has been done by The Salvation Army in all parts of the world, and note with deep satisfaction its efforts, under your guidance, to grapple not only with the spiritual, but also with the great social problems of the day. We do not profess to agree with all the methods which you deem it right to adopt, nor do we commit ourselves to approval of the details of the great social scheme now in progress of being worked out; but we feel that differences of opinion on these matters are of small importance as compared with the great points of agreement in the spirit and aim which we have in common with yourself and your co-workers.” (CP)</p>
<p><u>9 April 1892</u> Receiving Home property</p>	<p><u>29 October 1892</u> A new headquarters was opened at 124-126 Lichfield Street. The building facing that street housed both territorial</p>

<p>exchanged for Sydenham. (SAA)</p>	<p>and Canterbury divisional offices. Another building facing on to Bedford Row was used for printing and leased to Mr T. E. Fraser, who was under agreement with the Army to do all its [printing] work. (TS)</p> <p>The 1892 Disposition of Forces noted that 24 people were employed in what was the first purpose-built Salvation Army headquarters. (WC 04/09/1976)</p>
<p><u>19 September 1893</u> <i>Women were granted the vote in NZ, the first country in the world to do so. Christian socialist Kate Shepherd and her co-workers were convinced that this would uplift and safeguard the welfare of women and children. (MK)</i></p>	<p><u>1893</u> A midnight patrol of streets in Christchurch was commenced by Rescue Home staff. (EF)</p> <p>In June 1897 Brigadier Hoskin said, “It is now four years since the first Maternity Home had been established in Christchurch.” (Further details are not known.) (TS 04/06/1897)</p>
	<p><u>5 September 1893</u> In a meeting of Salvationists in the Christchurch City Barracks promoting the cause of prohibition, a motion was put and carried by a standing ovation to the effect that the drink trade was bad, and should be entirely suppressed. Colonel Bailey, in a few remarks relative to the position of The Salvation Army in relation to prohibition and politics, said that while they kept clear of politics they believed that prohibition was a part of religion, and not politics. (TS)</p> <p>(No record has been found of the commencement of Salvation Army <i>War Cry</i> ministry in Christchurch hotels. In the early days the animosity of publicans and the Army's stance on prohibition must have made it very difficult for Salvationists to be accepted in hotels.)</p>
<p><u>1894</u> NZ reverted to being part of the Australasian Territory of The Salvation Army. It had its own Colony Commander.</p>	<p><u>1 March 1894</u> At a public meeting in the Oddfellows Hall chaired by the Mayor, Bishop Julius moved, “That, as the State derives considerable revenue through the importation, manufacture and sale of intoxicants, it is only reasonable that the State should make some provision for those who are unable, or deter those who are unwilling, to resist the many temptations placed in their way.” The motion was seconded by Adjutant Paul of The Salvation Army, who spoke warmly in support, referring to the Rescue Home and Prison Gate Mission work, and the difficulties met with for want of such places of retirement as were then advocated. She thought such homes could be self-supporting. The motion was carried and forwarded to the Government. (TS)</p>
<p><u>1894</u> <i>The Liberal government passed an Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act that was designed to replace strikes with</i></p>	

<p><i>arbitration (A great maritime strike had paralysed shipping for three months in 1890). The act also encouraged workers to belong to registered unions. (MK)</i></p> <p><i>Other labour legislation improved the lot of workers in shops and factories. (MK)</i></p>	
<p><u>1895</u> A “Grace before meat” scheme was introduced by the Army to finance social work. (CB)</p>	<p><u>26 February 1895</u> At a meeting of the City Council, the Mayor raised the issue of people congregating on Saturday nights for meetings in Cathedral Square. It was suggested that it would be better for the City Council to set apart the Market Square, where traffic was not so great, for meetings such as The Salvation Army, the Liberal Association &c. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>30 May 1895</u> A meeting was held at the Salvation Army Barracks to bring the Army's social and female rescue work before the public. Brigadier Hoskin said that the rescue work was based on the belief that no one could fall so low as to be beyond hope of rescue. (TS)</p>
	<p><u>1 July 1895</u> A Prohibition Meeting was held in the Opera House to protest a recent action of the Christchurch Licensing Committee in renewing the license of Coker's Hotel. One person delivering an address stated that it was intended to lay information against a police inspector for perjury he was alleged to have been committed in the course of his evidence. In subsequent hearings Salvation Army officers were prominent among witnesses to the hotel's misdemeanour. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>10 August 1895</u> A report of Salvation Army Rescue and Prison work for the year ending 31 May 1895 was distributed among members of the House of Representatives. This was produced by Brigadier W.T. Hoskin who was in charge of SA social operations in NZ. He reported that there was a Rescue Home and a Maternity Home in Christchurch.</p> <p>The Rescue Home received women on application and others from the Police Court and brothels. Residents were taught useful work so they could earn a living on leaving. Police Courts were visited every morning by an Officer of the Home to whom the Magistrate sometimes handed over an offender. Each girl stayed at the Home at least three months. Statistics for the year were: Inmates at beginning of the year (1 June 1894) - 9; Cases received - 66;</p>

	<p>Sent out - 61; Satisfactory - 55; Unsatisfactory - 6; inmates at the end of the year -14; Beds supplied - 3,803; Meals supplied - 11,948.</p> <p>A Maternity Home had recently been enlarged and it was devoted entirely to maternal work and was kept quite separate from the Rescue Home with street girls not being admitted. It was stated: "Those who apply for admission are chiefly servant girls who for the first time have been led astray." They were encouraged to keep their child with them. Statistics for the year were: Inmates at beginning of the year (1 June 1894) - 11; Cases received - 24; Sent out - 32; Satisfactory - 32; Unsatisfactory - 0; inmates at the end of the year -3; Beds supplied - 4,272; Meals supplied - 19,276.</p> <p>Also reported on were a Servants Registry, Prison Gate Home (Addington), an Enquiry and Missing Friends Department and Samaritan Brigades. (OO).</p>
	<p><u>14 October 1895</u></p> <p>General William Booth paid his second visit to Christchurch. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>10 January 1896</u></p> <p>A female first time offender was charged with drunkenness. She was in a helpless condition and had a child with her, just a few months old. Her husband had gone up-country to work. The woman appeared to be ill and the captain of The Salvation Army volunteered to take charge of her and her child. The Bench agreed to this. (TS) (This may be the first reported occasion when a miscreant was given to the care of the Army by the justice system in Christchurch.)</p>
	<p><u>14 January 1896</u></p> <p>The City Council received a letter from Brigadier Hosking acknowledging receipt of a letter relative to the Army's marching and playing through the principal streets of the city on Saturday nights. He stated that he had made extensive inquiries into the accident that occurred on Saturday night, and was assured by reliable persons that this was not caused through the Army's marching in any way. In order, however, to lessen the possibility of danger the officers of the Army had been instructed to stop the playing of the band while marching in the principal streets on Saturday nights, and also to refrain from carrying the flag at the head of the procession. In addition the Army was taking special precautions by appointing an advance guard. (TS)</p>
	<p><u>26 February 1896</u></p> <p>Three men were charged with disturbing the congregation at the Salvation Army Barracks. Their Worships said they were satisfied that the defendants were guilty. They pointed out that any body such as The Salvation Army was entitled to protection, and further, that young fellows had no right to assemble at the Army's meeting-place in such a way as to create a disturbance. The defendants were fined. (TS) (There were many similar cases reported at this time and people were charged with a wide range of offences against the Army and its property.)</p>

<p><u>23 July 1896</u> A Salvation Army Prison Gate Home was opened at Addington (Later an Industrial Home). (EF) (1897? JCW) Brigadier Hosking described it as “a house standing in three acres of land and in easy distance from town , where we shall be able to accommodate some 20 men”. (TS 13 June 1896)</p> <p>The purpose and work of this home was outlined in an article in the <i>Star</i>. (TS 17 April 1897)</p>	<p><u>11 November 1896</u> A new Rescue Home opened in what was previously a Wesleyan Parsonage. It was situated at the corner of the south (Moorhouse Ave) and east belts (Fitzgerald Ave). The building was on three-and-a-half acres of land and it had seven sleeping rooms upstairs . It replaced a previous home. (CP)</p> <p>This home could accommodate 14 inmates. In a detached newly-erected building at the back of the home were lavatories, a bathroom, a laundry and an ironing room. Water was laid on throughout, an elevated tank and rainwater being used. (TS 12 November 1896)</p>
<p><u>3 December 1896</u> “The notice that an election meeting would be held in the Kaiapoi Salvation Army barracks was an error, as the Army takes no active part in politics nor does it allow its buildings to be used for electioneering.” (CP)</p>	<p><u>9 December 1896</u> A woman charged with drunkenness for a third time in six months had been in the Salvation Army Home for three months and had behaved in an exemplary manner. She had been allowed out and had lapsed. The Court was asked to give her another chance with the Army taking care of her. His Worship consented.</p> <p>Another woman convicted of stealing articles of apparel was admitted to probation for six months on her undertaking to become an inmate of the Salvation Army Home. (CP)</p>
<p><u>1897</u> A night shelter for men was opened by the Army at Addington. (CB)</p>	<p><u>9 January 1897</u> A man charged with stealing a bottle of beer was convicted and remanded for one month provided he remained at the Salvation Army Home. (CP)</p>
<p><u>1897</u> <i>A Mayor's Coal and Blanket Fund was established (This marked the commencement of today's Mayor's Welfare Fund).</i></p>	<p><u>2 February 1897</u> A man pleaded guilty to a charge of stealing an axe. The man had 90 previous convictions. The Salvation Army said they would offer him a home if he was discharged. The Bench couldn't agree to this and he was sentenced to a week's imprisonment on the understanding that the Army could take charge of him when he came out. (CP)</p>

	<p><u>11 February 1897</u> Among marchers in a procession to welcome Commandant Herbert Booth were officers of the Army's Rescue Work, dressed in sailor costumes, and the Nursing Sisters' Brigade, attired in snow-white caps and aprons. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>Feb. 1897</u> Grace Hospital Maternity Home was built and opened on the North Belt (263 Bealey Ave). It was a two-story wooden House. (SAA)</p>
<p><u>9 March 1897</u> A man who had attempted suicide in January made a further attempt while residing in the Salvation Army Home [Addington] to which he had been discharged. He was of eccentric behaviour and remanded to 12 March. He was then discharged on the understanding that he took out a prohibition order against himself for twelve months. (CP)</p>	<p><u>30 March 1897</u> A woman brought before the court on a charge of vagrancy admitted having no lawful means of support. She was convicted and ordered to come up for sentence when called upon. Captain Boyd of The Salvation Army offered to take charge of her. Two other women who had escaped from the Salvation Army Rescue Home, were returned by the Court to that institution. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>11 May 1897</u> A man charged with the theft of a watch admitted the offence. The Bench fined him one pound and costs, in default seven days imprisonment, and ordered him to be placed under the supervision of The Salvation Army. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>17 May 1897</u> A woman charged with drunkenness had been in The Salvation Army Home for three months. On leaving she got among her old companions. The Court convicted her and discharged her on the understanding that the Army would pay for her passage to Wellington where she would be sent to give her another chance. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>20 May 1897</u> The wife of a respectable man stole ribbon from Samaritan House while under the influence of liquor. She had been in the care of The Salvation Army in Dunedin and Christchurch but relapsed at the first temptation. She was convicted and discharged on the understanding that Captain Bishop of the Army would take care of her. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>4 June 1897</u> A two-story 14 roomed house was acquired. It was renamed Sumner Lodge and opened as a maternity home by Commandant Herbert Booth on 3 June with his Worship the Mayor presiding. Beds for upstairs bedrooms had been made by inmates of the Prison Gate Home.</p> <p>The Mayor commented, "A misconception had arisen in the minds of many people that the Maternity Home was a refuge for fallen women. This was a mistake. No woman who had sinned more than once was admitted." He continued, "Personally I am surprised beyond measure to see the rapid strides made by The Salvation Army during the past 14 years. When they first came to Christchurch I, like many others, ridiculed them. But, by the aid of the</p>

	<p>Army many young men and women leading vicious lives have been taken in hand. An Army officer always attends the Police Court and takes all those willing to go to the Prison Home.”</p> <p>Brigadier Hoskin said, “The Salvation Army had been doing rescue work in Christchurch for the past four years. The building they had just taken over cost 1,150 pounds. It had not been paid for, but had been purchased in faith. It had been said that it was the practice of the Home to separate mothers from their children, but this was not the case, as no child was ever away from its mother for more than two hours at a time, except in the case of those girls who had an unnatural desire to destroy their offspring. During four years of rescue work only one case had been recorded of a mother resuming her former kind of life.” He wished it to be thoroughly understood that the Home was strictly non-sectarian, and clergymen of other denominations could visit the inmates if the latter so wished. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>7 June 1897</u></p> <p>A letter to the Editor referred to a deputation, appointed by the Woman's Social and Political League, to inspect the Salvation Army Maternity Home in Peterborough Street. It indicated that they were distinctly informed by both the officer and also the nurse in charge that the inmates of the Home were allowed to have their infants for nursing purposes only once every three hours. They were told that it was Mrs Booth's rule that infants are kept in a nursery entirely separate from their mothers and in charge of special nurses. The League held that this policy would prevent the full and free development of the maternal love instinct. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>11 August 1897</u></p> <p>A female first offender on a charge of drunkenness was discharged on the understanding that if her employer did not take her back she would go into the Salvation Army home. She was discharged on a captain of the Army agreeing to take her into the Home for three months. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>16 August 1897</u></p> <p>A woman(MF) was charged with using an instrument in an illegal operation and remanded to the care of The Salvation Army. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>20 August 1897</u></p> <p>A man (JB) was charged with larceny. He was convicted and ordered to come up for sentence when called on, and handed over to Captain Bishop of The Salvation Army. (CP)</p>
<p><u>15 September 1897</u></p> <p><i>A letter writer advocating the need for no more than two charitable institutions in</i></p>	<p><u>17 September 1897</u></p> <p>A man (EB) admitted to obtaining board and lodgings by false pretence. Captain Bishop argued he had been driven to this offence by sheer want and offered to take him and endeavour to get work for him. The accused was convicted and discharged.</p>

<p><i>Christchurch said, “We have and we support nine or ten charitable Societies and homes, with most inadequate results. They are the Charitable Aid, the Samaritan Home, Salvation Army Home, Old Men's Home, Jubilee Home, St. Mary's, Mount Magdala, the Refuge &c.”</i></p>	<p><u>4 December 1897</u> In a Christmas appeal letter to the Editor of <i>The Press</i>, Brigadier Wm. T Hoskin, Officer Commanding Salvation Army Forces in New Zealand, indicated that the Army had spent 1,500 pounds in Christchurch on rescue work during the past year. Help provided included meals at a penny per day, beds at three pence per night and clothing. He said, “Daily my officers are at Police Courts and scarcely a day passes but we are successful in recovering from City Courts one or two prisoners.” (This may be a nation-wide level of response.) (CP)</p>
	<p><u>21 December 1897</u> Under the heading Street Obstruction this opinion was expressed: “It is surely time some steps were taken by the police to regulate the traffic in streets on Saturday night, so that at any rate pedestrians can get along. On Saturday evening, at the corner of Lichfield and High Streets, a busy thoroughfare, two fish carts and The Salvation Army completely blocked the street for traffic for half an hour. Not only was this so, but the side-walks being crowded with listeners, there was no chance for anyone passing.” (CP)</p>
<p><u>1898</u> <i>A non-contributory Old Age Pension was introduced by the first Liberal government but it was restricted to men and women aged 65 and over who were destitute and then only if that state was not the fault of the individual concerned (“the deserving poor”). Payment was subject to a rigorous means test that covered both income and assets.</i></p>	<p><u>12 January 1898</u> A woman (MR) charged with bigamy was committed for trial and remanded on bail on condition that until her trial she returned to the care of The Salvation Army. (CP)</p> <p><u>29 March 1898</u> The City Council referred to the question of holding public meetings in Cathedral Square. It was noted that a by-law had been on the books since 1882, dealing with the congregation of people in thoroughfares. When the by-laws were revised in 1897 Cathedral Square was added as a public place. The by-law did not make the holding of a meeting in the square or any other public place an offence, it merely provided against citizens being inconvenienced by such gatherings. There was room in the Square for thousands of people to meet. Councillor Gray said he had never heard of The Salvation Army having annoyed or obstructed anybody by their meetings there. He also said that if regular customers, like The Salvation Army, made application they would probably get a permit for 12 months, which would prevent other people from trying to occupy the same ground at the same time. (TS)</p>
<p><u>1898</u> There was a call from The Salvation Army to raise the age of consent (from 14 years). “In</p>	<p><u>29 April 1898</u> Members of the Police Commission paid visits of inspection to the Samaritan and Salvation Army homes. (CP)</p>

rescue homes there are mere children about to become mothers.” (EF)	
<p><u>1898</u> Esther House was purchased at 175 Papanui Road, St Albans. It accommodated 24 residents. From 1919 its title was Rescue and Women's Industrial Home, and in 1947 it became a Women's Eventide Home called Sunshine Lodge. (SAA)</p> <p>On 20 June 1898 the following was published: “It was announced [yesterday] that owing to the tax upon the accommodation of the rescue home, it had been found necessary to move into more commodious premises. A new home has been purchased at the corner of Office and Papanui Roads, and it will be open in the course of a few weeks.” (CP)</p>	<p><u>14 July 1898</u> An officer of the city police force objected to the lady adjutant of The Salvation Army interviewing female prisoners. “<i>The Star</i> has always recognised the fact that Salvation Army officers have done more for the outcast and friendless than all the “isms” and “itions” which have existed here, and ventures to express a hope that the hint thus quietly given will not need repetition.” (TS)</p> <p><u>18 July 1898</u> A conference was arranged to consider the whole question of relief to the indigent poor between representatives of the Samaritan Home, Herrick's Home, The Salvation Army and the Charitable Aid Board. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>16 January 1899</u> A well known female character who was committed by a lenient Bench to the Salvation Army Home instead of being sent to gaol had escaped. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>28 January 1899</u> A woman was convicted of drunkenness and ordered to come up for sentence when called on, and handed over to The Salvation Army, on condition she remained in its care for three months. (CP) (Home a place of confinement ?)</p>

	<p><u>21 February 1899</u></p> <p>A woman on a charge of drunkenness was handed over to The Salvation Army for three months but rearrested the same afternoon after making off after one hour at the home. She was sentenced the next day to fourteen days imprisonment, with hard labour. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>24 March 1899</u></p> <p>On his third visit to Christchurch, General William Booth said, "All might not agree with the methods of the Army, but all were at one in agreeing that it stood up for the lifting of humanity." (CP)</p>
	<p><u>28 April 1899</u></p> <p>During a Trade and Labour Council Conference in Christchurch a delegate accused The Salvation Army of undertaking laundry work in their rescue homes at a cheap rate. In an interview with a <i>New Zealand Times</i> reporter, Adjutant Hutchinson said, "We did not charge either above or below what other laundries charged ... we did not cut under other laundries." She defended the Army from criticism by saying that the girls and women were not overworked, neither were they kept in the Homes longer than was necessary to fit them for a new life and work on their account. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>22 June 1899</u></p> <p>The annual public meeting in connection with the social and rescue work of The Salvation Army was held in the Opera House.</p>
	<p><u>19 September 1899</u></p> <p>A woman who pleaded guilty to a of drunkenness and damaging Government property asked to be sent to the Army home. She was convicted and sentenced to one month's imprisonment, sentence to be suspended so long as she complied for three months with the regulations of the Home. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>16 October 1899</u></p> <p>A woman charged with theft and false pretences was handed over to the Salvation Army authorities. The Magistrate commented, "I do not know what we should do without The Salvation Army in cases like these. The Army is a public benefactor of no ordinary degree." (CP)</p>
	<p><u>18 October 1899</u></p> <p>At the Anglican Synod the Bishop of Christchurch observed, "We do not care for many aspects of the 'Corybantic Christianity' of The Salvation Army; yet we know not where in New Zealand we can find such genuine religious fervour as in the despised ranks of this humble organisation." (CP)</p>

	<p><u>16 December 1899</u></p> <p>A girl of 19 (ET) charged with insufficient means of support refused to go to The Salvation Army Home. She was remanded. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>31 December 1899</u></p> <p>From October 1896 to the end of the 19th century the Magistrate and Police Courts often assigned people to the care of The Salvation Army for minor offences of drunkenness, theft and vagrancy. Women who were first offenders were thus committed and sometimes specific terms of residence(three and even 12 months) were set by the bench. Few men were assigned to the Army as often they were also charged with assault and were more likely to be fined, or in default, imprisoned.</p>

<i>1900</i>	
<i>Events and SA Developments (Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>31 January 1900</u> The Salvation Army was incorporated as a Registered Charitable Trust.	<u>22 June 1900</u> The following information was given in the Opera House at the annual meeting in connection with the Army's rescue work. The Mayor, Mr Reece, presided. He commented that the work of the Army was appreciated by everyone.
<u>Early 20th Century</u> Fund-raising efforts included tours by musical groups, a Grace Before Meat scheme, the sale of Hamodova Tea and annual public demonstrations featuring social service reports. (CB)	The Territorial Commander, Colonel Estill said, "The maternity question had recently been commented on in Christchurch and it was claimed that (maternity) homes tended to increase illegitimacy, and that in the long run they would do more harm than good." He went on, "If those people who used such arguments would undertake to deal with such people it would be well, but there seemed no way. If the law were altered so as to make it possible to fasten the responsibility of the paternity of a child upon the father before the child was born, they would be better able to check this illegitimacy. The law should be altered so that if a man got a girl into trouble and refused to marry her he should be responsible for the material and moral damage done to her, as well as the maintenance of the child." He said that the Army had two homes for discharged prisoners and destitute men, one in Auckland and the other in Christchurch. In the past year they had received 187 men of whom 68 had been placed in situations and 14 had returned to their friends. Mrs Colonel Estill referred to the arduous labours of the Army in rescue work. The Christchurch Rescue Home had received 84 girls and women during the previous year; the Maternity Home cared for 48 [women] and 32 infants. (CP)
	<u>7 September 1900</u> A detective arrested two girls who were escapees from the Salvation Army Home. (CP)
	<u>24 October 1900</u> At a meeting of the City Council a petition was read from the cab-men and drag owners, who use stands in Cathedral Square, asking the Council to compel The Salvation Army to hold their meetings elsewhere, owing to the danger to life and limb caused by the band and the flashing lights making the horses restive. It was suggested that the Army should move closer to the Post Office and it had no objection to that. (CP) A Salvation Army Maori Troupe was advertised to perform hakas and songs in support of the Self-Denial Fund. This resulted in a City Inspector discussing the licensing of the Army Barracks. A compromise was arrived at and

	<p>the performance was allowed to take place. However a summons was issued which the Army contested on the grounds that other churches advertised festivals, meetings, sacred concerts and so forth in their buildings for which they charged admission at their doors. Christchurch was the only place in the colony where the Army was asked to license its buildings. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>24 November 1900</u> When a proposal to set up a Society for the Protection of Women and Children was put to a Stipendiary Magistrate he said, "I see no real objection to these societies. There are several very discreet and capable women who frequent this Court and assist me to a very great extent in dealing with a particular class of cases (cruelty to women and children). Some of the women members of The Salvation Army are of great assistance to a Magistrate. In fact, I don't know how I would deal with such cases without them." (CP)</p>
	<p><u>18 December 1900</u> "It is some 17 years since The Salvation Army started its good work here, and during that period its membership has increased to 450 in this city alone; while in Canterbury there are 1,500 members." (CP)</p>
<p><u>24 January 1901</u> <i>New Zealand was in mourning at the news of the death of Queen Victoria.</i></p>	<p><u>1901</u> Ensigns White and McGregor were nursing sisters at the Christchurch Corps.</p>
	<p><u>1 June 1901</u> Commandant Herbert Booth addressed the Army's Social Annual Meeting in the Theatre Royal in the presence of mayors from the the city and surrounding boroughs. The Mayor of Christchurch, A E G Rhodes, said, "I am only too glad to bear testimony to the excellent work done in Christchurch. The Army did quite as much work, if not more than any of the other Churches, especially among the poorer classes." The Commandant expressed his appreciation of the Mayor's remarks for there had been days when such words were few and far between. "Since the Army had prospered previous hostile critics now bore testimony to the excellent work done by the Army. In the ever-increasing war between labour and capital the weaker were in danger of falling," he said. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>4 February 1901</u> A Dunedin 14-year-old orphan who ran away to Christchurch was remanded to the care of The Salvation Army. Before he returned to Court three homes were offered to him. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>15 June 1901</u> A notoriously bad 13-year-old charged with stealing was remanded to the care of The Salvation Army. Her</p>

	Nursing Sisters mother was an invalid who had eight children. (CP)
<u>1902</u> There were trade union accusations of “sweated labour” in Christchurch Salvation Army Institutions.	<u>Late 1902</u> A Salvation Army Ambulance Brigade was formed in Christchurch. Its leader, Envoy John Burns, completed three years training with The St Johns Ambulance Brigade that was formed in Christchurch on 24 November 1904. The Salvation Army brigade probably lasted about seven years. (BC)
	<u>29 March 1903</u> The Christchurch City Corps established a project. (SAA)
	<u>9 December 1903</u> Major Williams, the officer in charge of the Christchurch Corps, was imprisoned for 24 hours on refusal on principal to pay a fine of 10s shillings plus costs on a charge of causing people to collect in Hereford Street by holding meetings there. (CP)
	<u>28 July 1904</u> A musical evening was presented in Christchurch by the Ambulance Brigade. Inserted in a programme of songs, duets and recitations were First Aid demonstrations (e.g. for a cut head, broken arm, sprained ankle etc.) (WC)
	<u>2 November 1904</u> The consecration of the Christchurch Cathedral was seen to be the realisation of the aspirations of half a century. In a sermon on this occasion the Primate of New Zealand, Bishop Nevill, stated: “The Salvation Army, largely outside the church's bonds, the surprise and wonder of all, what was it but a witness that in the centuries passed the Church was so much engrossed with controversy that she forgot to do good, and to love mercy, and dismissed whole armies of her workers, lost the Diaconate, refused sisterhoods, and neglected or observed not the real condition of the poor. The Church had been trying to recover lost ground indeed, but that strange organisation proved nothing more clearly than that the Church was only partially awake, and that many more special agents were required. For his part, he was bold to say that overtures of friendship should be made to the heads of The Salvation Army with a view to some form of alliance which, while it might give assurance of continuance to them, might leave the clergy more free from the serving of tables, and less disturbed in the application of the Divine charismata. I should like to see a great Army gathering in the Christchurch Cathedral.” (CP)
	<u>4 February 1905</u> Candidates for First Aid and Nursing courses were sought by the [Army's] Ambulance Brigade. (WC)

	<p><u>10 February 1905</u> At the Annual General Meeting of the Christchurch St. John Ambulance Association His Excellency the Governor said that he had special gratification in presenting certificates to members of The Salvation Army, who constantly, in the course of their work in the slums of their cities, came across surgical cases in which their knowledge of ambulance work would be the greatest use. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>18 February 1905</u> “It is very gratifying to note that the members of our Ambulance Brigade received the congratulations of the Governor of the Colony, Lord Plunkett, who presented them with their certificates at the recent Annual Meeting of the St. John's Ambulance Brigade. Our [Salvation Army] members carried off fifteen certificates. This fact speaks highly for the efficiency and thoroughness of their training.” (WC)</p>
<p><u>1905</u> <i>The Workers Dwelling Act allowed the government to buy land and build houses to be rented to workers (and their families) who earned less than 156 pounds per annum. Only 126 houses were built and 12 of these were in Sydenham.</i></p>	<p><u>24 April 1905</u> Following a welcome from the Mayor of Christchurch, General William Booth stated in a lecture: “It was curious what strange notions still prevailed in many minds, not only among what were called the upper ten but also among the lower classes, for whose welfare The Salvation Army specially laboured. The Salvation Army consisted of a body of godly men and women, organised after the fashion of a military force, and combined together after that fashion for dealing with those forces of evil and misery and starvation which were more or less the despair both of the religious and State organisations.”</p> <p>He indicated a modification of his Darkest England Scheme when he said that he had started with the idea of making one great colony, but instead of that he thought he saw that he would be doing more good for the human family if he simply transferred the people from those parts of the world where they were not wanted to those parts where they were. (CP)</p>
<p><u>13 November 1905</u> Instead of a Salvation Army headquarters in Christchurch for the whole colony, New Zealand was to be divided into two districts (North and South Islands), with independent administrative officers, who would govern from their respective headquarters in Christchurch and Wellington.</p>	<p><u>6 March 1907</u> The Salvation Army Maternity Home in 263 Bealey Avenue had been open for nearly three weeks. The matron had four assistants and the Home could accommodate 26 cases. All the women were from the poorer classes and all the babies were illegitimate. (TS)</p> <p><u>5 July 1907</u> When a new set of instruments were presented by the Mayor to the Christchurch City Band he said that he had listened to the band with their old instruments which were very old friends in the noble work the Army was doing in the city. He had watched with admiration the work of the Army in wet and shine in the city, endeavouring to uplift humanity. (CP)</p>

(CP) Each Provincial Commander was to be separately responsible to the Australasian Territorial Commander.	
<u>1908</u> <i>Religious Charitable and Educational Trusts Act.</i>	<p><u>1908</u> The League of Mercy was commenced in NZ and for 17 years Mrs Emma Bennetts took <i>War Crys</i> to Christchurch hospitals. (BC)</p> <p><u>28 July 1908</u> Meetings of the unemployed claimed there was much distress in the City. The Army's visiting officers had been unable to find more needy people than usual so it decided to test the truth of the remarks being made. Feeling that some action was necessary The Salvation Army opened a soup kitchen at the Citadel in Victoria Square, where immediate cases of hunger could be relieved. Anyone who called with a billy or a jug could have soup and bread. Names and addresses were taken so that officers could visit houses later on. (TS)</p>
	<p><u>10 November 1908</u> A No-license address was delivered at the Salvation Army Hall in Victoria Square. At the end of the meeting the following motion was carried without opposition: "That this meeting expresses its earnest conviction that No-license is the only possible solution of the liquor problem, and urges every elector to at least give it a trial by voting in favour of the issue at the impending election." (CP) The other option was to vote for Continuance.</p>
1909 Salvation Army officers were gazetted as Probation Officers. (EF) (1910? JCW)	<p><u>27 July 1909</u> The Salvation Army took up collections for the Mayor's Unemployment Relief Fund. These were largely contributed to by working men and women who gathered round the Army in the street. Nearly 12-and-a-half pounds were collected in one weekend. (CP)</p>
<u>1910</u> <i>Amendments to the Destitute Persons Act made near relatives responsible and also enabled JPs to levy fathers of illegitimate children to help provide for their upkeep.</i>	<p><u>22 December 1910</u> A by-law regarding the free use of Cathedral Square as a thoroughfare was passed. It stated that a person shall not, without the permission of the Council deliver any sermon, lecture or address; pray aloud; sing aloud or play any musical instrument, drum, gong; or operate any gramophone, phonograph or other similar instrument. A reporter commented, "We are in strong sympathy with the work of The Salvation Army, but our recognition of their beneficial and self-sacrificing efforts does not bind us to the fact that their services in the Square do not add to its charms." (CP)</p>

<p><u>29 April 1910</u> St Albans Corps opened. (Closed 30 September 2007)</p>	<p><u>6 June 1910</u> A Christchurch City Youth Hall on the Durham/Chester Street corner was opened.</p>
<p><u>21 January 1911</u> Salvation Army bands were for the first time permitted to play within the walls of prisons: Auckland Corps Band at Mount Eden Gaol and Christchurch Corps Band at the Lyttelton Gaol. (WC)</p>	<p><u>20 April 1911</u> The officer in charge of the Salvation Army City Corps was to appear in the Magistrate's Court the next day on a charge brought by the police under the City by-laws for giving an address in Cathedral Square without permission. (CP)</p>
<p><u>1911</u> <i>The first Widow's Benefit was introduced for women (with children) who had lost their husbands. (MK)</i> <i>The first opportunity was given for people to vote in a referendum for national prohibition on the sale of alcohol, if 60% wanted it. The vote resulted in 55.8% in favour (In a 1914 referendum 49% were in favour).</i> A Salvation Army Rescue Home that accommodated 30 was operating from Esther House at 175 Papanui Road, St Albans.</p>	<p><u>24 April 1911</u> A report appeared under a heading, "A defiant Army - The Cathedral Square By-Law - No, we will never give in." It began, "Paeans of defiance were hurled at the City Council by officers of The Salvation Army, at the Victoria Street Barracks yesterday afternoon." Brigadier Albiston gave the history of the by-law from its embryo stage over twelve months before. He said that members of the Council had assured him it was not the Army they were aiming at but certain other obnoxious people. When the by-law was first passed, the Council gave the Army a written consent to stay in their particular section of the Square till the end of the present Council's term. The Brigadier said, "If the Army was causing an obstruction it would move ... but the Army was not going to be dictated to by the liquor traffic. The Army had received three summonses thus far but it did not see its way clear to move its position from the south side of the tramway shelter." (CP)</p> <p><u>16 May 1911</u> Brigadier Albiston asked the City Council to grant permission to The Salvation Army to hold its meetings in Cathedral Square on Monday and Wednesday evenings from 7 to 8, Saturday evening from 7.30 to 9, and Sunday afternoon from 2 to 2.45 at the south end of the tram shelter. The City Council resolved, on a casting vote of the Mayor, to grant to The Salvation Army, and other bodies, permission to hold meetings in the Square on the sites used by them before the new by-law was passed. (CP)</p>
<p><u>8 December 1911</u> <i>In a licensing poll the result of the No-license vote in the</i></p>	<p><u>27 May 1911</u> The Salvation Army Barracks were rented by the Baptist Lay Preachers' Association "to protest against compulsory military training". A group of Canterbury College students reduced the occasion to a riotous meeting</p>

<p><i>Christchurch licensing district was Continuance 11,967, No-license 10,949. The first National Prohibition vote failed to achieve a required three-fifths majority in the Dominion. (CP)</i></p>	<p>that ended in disorder. (CP)</p>
<p><u>8 January 1912</u> The Salvation Army in New Zealand was severed from Australian control. A national headquarters was established on the corner of Courtenay Place and Taranaki Street in Wellington and provincial headquarters at Auckland, Wellington, Christchurch and Dunedin. (CP)</p>	<p><u>16 January 1912</u> At his farewell from New Zealand Brigadier Albiston provided the following South Island statistics: 46 centres, 70 outposts, 3,000 members and recruits, 253 bandsmen (unpaid), 302 local officers (unpaid) and it had raised last year 6,000 pounds for the Self Denial Fund. (CP)</p> <p><u>21 June 1912</u> A civic reception was accorded Commissioner [Territorial Commander] and Mrs Richards in the Council Chambers of the City Council. The Mayor said he had known the Army for the past 25 years and he well remembered the time when it caused much criticism both good and bad. "Since then we have learned to love and honour the whole-hearted disinterestedness of the Army, and to recognise that it has been a power for good in the elevation of the community." (CP)</p>
	<p><u>17 August 1912</u> In Christchurch Cockane's Leviathan Private Hotel in Manchester Street was purchased by the Army from the Sydenham Money Club and opened as a People's Palace. It was reported in <i>The Press</i> that the hotel was to be run on ordinary lines and would not necessarily be staffed by members of The Salvation Army. (CP) It accommodated 90. (SAA) It was situated on the Manchester/St Asaph Street corner.</p> <p>(The Army leased this building from the Eliza White Trust so it probably only purchased the assets of the operating business. A website www.flickr.com/photos/Christchurch claims it was the largest hotel in Christchurch when it was built in 1909 for the Eliza White Trust. It then had 180 guest rooms.)</p>
	<p><u>26 August 1912</u> In the presence of the Mayor of Christchurch, a large crowd gathered in Victoria Square for a Memorial Service held to mark the death of General William Booth, the Founder of The Salvation Army. The General had visited Christchurch three times. The Mayor stated, "General Booth was essentially a man of the people who devoted his life, his time and his talents to the cause of humanity." The President of the Ministers' Association noted that the essential greatness of General Booth lay in his concentration on the practical things of the religious life. (CP)</p>

	<p><u>6 September 1912</u></p> <p>An advertisement for The People's Palace Temperance Hotel (late Leviathan) in Manchester Street noted it was under Salvation Army management. It was four minutes walk from the railway station and provided “the best meals in town”. Its Tariff: All meals, 1s.; Single beds, 2s. Per night; Board and residence, 25s. per week. (CP)</p>
<p><u>20 December 1913</u></p> <p><i>The 56th annual report of the Christchurch Prison Gate Mission was presented at an AGM presided over by the Dean of Christchurch. On the men's side 38 discharged prisoners out of 149 received orders for temporary board and lodging at the Salvation Army's institution. Every endeavour was made to induce discharged prisoners to get work in the country and to assist them, swags were provided.</i></p>	<p><u>27 May 1913</u></p> <p>The Magistrates Court was still sending people charged with drunkenness to The Salvation Army. An accused woman was sentenced to one month's imprisonment, and thereafter ordered to be detained in the Salvation Army Home for twelve months. Her last words as she was led away were: “I decline to go to the Army Home.” (CP)</p>
	<p><u>30 May 1913</u></p> <p>A woman charged with being a rogue and a vagabond would not go to the Salvation Army Home, so was sent to gaol for two months. (CP)</p>

1914	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<p><u>17 February 1914</u> The question as to whether or not public meetings should be allowed in Cathedral Square was discussed again at a meeting of the City Council. A notice of motion had been put: "That all permits giving leave to preach, speak or hold meetings of any kind in Cathedral Square, be withdrawn." Protests had been received from the Central Methodist Mission, the Christchurch Prohibition League, the Oxford Terrace Baptist Church, the Sydenham Gospel Mission and The Salvation Army. An amendment was proposed and carried by ten votes to five: "That the By-laws Committee be asked to review the permits granted, and bring in a recommendation for the regulation of the same." (CP)</p>
<p><u>1914-18</u> <i>First World War (28 July 1914 - 11 November 1918)</i></p>	<p><u>28 July 1914</u> The Christchurch Salvation Army Corps was among congregations backing a resolution in support of the Bible-in-Schools Referendum Bill. (CP)</p>
<p><u>16 August 1918</u> Prayer was offered at all Army services for the welfare of troops, that the war may cease and an honourable peace secured. (CP)</p>	<p><u>22 August 1914</u> At a Salvation Army anniversary tea Staff Captain Gunn mentioned that the Army was anxious to help, as much as it possibly could the various funds being raised to assist the troops and to alleviate any distress that was likely to follow. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>25 August 1914</u> At a patriotic demonstration The Salvation Army presented a tableaux along with other societies. There were four Army bands in the procession. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>5 September 1914</u> A deserted infant found in Montreal Street was cared for by The Salvation Army at its Maternity Home in Bealey Avenue. A home was sought for the 9 weeks old girl. (CP)</p>
	<p><u>3 October 1914</u> In a letter to the editor, Adjutant A. Armstrong, Commanding Officer, wrote, "Our appeal this year is made under difficult circumstances. The war is making great demands and has let loose a flood of generosity, such I suppose has never been seen before; but we are earnestly looking to our friends and well-wishers not to lessen their contributions on that account. Our work must go on; the needy, the wretched, the sinful, will still look to us for</p>

	<p>help which must not be withheld. It is more than likely, too, that the war will bring in its train additional burdens which we hope to be in a position to relieve.” (CP) This last statement echoed the commonly held belief, this early in the war, that the fighting would soon be over.</p>
	<p><u>7 December 1914</u> An election candidate was asked whether he would bring institutions that compete with local industries under the Factories Act, and see that their inmates got the same holidays and hours as other industry workers got. The Candidate asked if the questioner referred to Salvation Army homes. The questioner said he referred to the Mount Magdala laundry. There was great applause when the candidate replied that he did not intend to do anything to injure any of the benevolent institutions of the country. (CP)</p>
<p><u>4 January 1915</u> On a visit to Christchurch Commissioner Hodder said that some 500 Army officers internationally had volunteered for war nursing work and five ambulances had been given to the authorities to be manned by Salvationists. (CP)</p>	
<p><u>23 January 1915</u> The Salvation Army during the month of January conducted a “War Emergency Relief Appeal” when all their officers gave an amount each, and all the members were urged to do the same. They were raising the money to help General Booth to carry on the relief work he was undertaking amongst the refugees and needy both in England and the Continent. The Army in NZ was endeavouring to raise 10,000 pounds. (11,500</p>	<p><u>4 June 1915</u> The Salvation Army's Maternity Home in Bealey Avenue was re-opened following repairs. Its foundation had given way a few months earlier. (CP)</p> <p><u>20 November 1915</u> The maternity fee at the Salvation Army Maternity Home, Bealey Avenue, was probably six guineas (six pounds six shillings). In an answer to a correspondent it was stated, “If the father of the child is in camp or can be located, he can be made responsible.” (NZT)</p>

pounds were raised and sent by the end of March 1915) (P)	
<u>12 June 1916</u> S/Capt. Barnes, manager of the Prison Gate Home was appointed as a Government Probation Officer.	
<u>1917</u> <i>Six pm. closing of public houses was introduced as a temporary wartime measure but it was to be enforced for 50 years. Bars were exclusively the preserve of males and this law gave rise to the "six o'clock swill".</i>	<u>3 March 1917</u> A report headed "A lovely liar" referred to a 15-year-old girl charged with false pretences. The judge was not happy with the way she had deceived him but decided to give her a chance. He committed her to the Salvation Army Home for five years! She was convicted and ordered to come up for sentence when called on. The authorities at the Home promised to acquaint the police immediately if she misbehaved. (NZT)
	<u>1 November 1917</u> A meeting of citizens was held in the City Council Chamber, with a view to forming a committee to assist The Salvation Army to raise money for carrying on its work for the benefit of the men at the front. The Mayor, Mr H. Holland, presided over a small but representative gathering. The Mayor paid a tribute to the work of The Salvation Army and remarked on its magnitude. Previously, The Salvation Army had, he said, never appealed for assistance for its war work. It was proposed to organise a committee and make suggestions as to what should be done. Mr J. J. Dougall said the people of New Zealand recognised the good work done by The Salvation Army not only for the soldiers, but for the people generally. The army had no wealthy adherents, and relied on the support of the multitude. Mr Dougall moved that those present should form themselves into a committee, with power to add to their number. The motion was carried. In reply to a question, Adjutant Hosking said that the Army aimed at collecting £35,000 in the Dominion, of which Canterbury's share should be about £7000 or £8000. It was decided that £10,000 should be the aim of the Canterbury district. (CP)
<u>1918</u> Female Samaritan officers were appointed in the main centres. (EF) – under Women's Social Services oversight.	<u>1918</u> A Samaritan office opened in Christchurch. (SAA) Major alterations were made to Christchurch Citadel.

	<p><u>9 April 1918</u> In connexion with the appeal which was being made for The Salvation Army Fund, Major-General Sir A. W Robin. Officer Commanding the New Zealand Military Forces, sent a letter to The Salvation Army's Headquarters in Wellington in the course of which he stated: "I take this opportunity of expressing, on behalf of the New Zealand Military forces, our deep appreciation of the manner in which the Salvation Army's war organisations have worked for the comfort and moral welfare of the troops since the commencement of this Great War. (By this date Canterbury had contributed 4,373 of the 10,000 pound target.) (CP)</p>
<p><u>September 1918</u> <i>CPI inflation was at an all-time record level of 44.0%.</i></p>	<p><u>26 April 1918</u> Senior Captain Rob Barnes was appointed Court and Prison Officer. (SAA) Commandant Hilda Dettmen was appointed Social Services Officer. (SAA)</p>
<p><u>October 1918</u> <i>The 1918 'flu pandemic virus reached NZ and by December the death toll topped 8,600.</i></p>	<p><u>Late 1918</u> In response to the 'flu pandemic the Army's Rescue Home in Christchurch was requisitioned as a hospital.</p>
<p><u>During World War I</u> A Subscribers' Department was formed at Territorial Headquarters and Special Collectors were appointed. There was a generous public response in the post war years that reflected the achievements of the Army's chaplains and welfare workers. (CB)</p>	<p><u>4 December 1918</u> The influenza epidemic appeared to be rapidly waning in Christchurch but that did not by any means indicate that there should be any corresponding waning in precautionary measures. Dr. Chesson stated that the order closing the churches for public services had been withdrawn, and services could be resumed immediately. This order did not, however, apply to Sunday schools, nor was it permissible for The Salvation Army and other religious bodies to hold services in the public streets. (CP)</p>
<p><u>1919</u> <i>NZ women were given the right to stand for parliament</i></p>	<p><u>11 January 1919</u> A girl of 15 was charged in the Juvenile Court yesterday before Mr T. A. B. Bailey, S.M.. with the theft of 2 pounds, the property of Mrs D. Chadderton. She was convicted and ordered to come up for sentence when called upon, on condition that she remained in The Salvation Army Home until she was 21 years of age. (CP)</p>
<p><u>28 March 1919</u> Our London correspondent says that, speaking at a meeting in the</p>	<p><u>11 February 1919</u> The Hon. G. W. Russell, Minister of Internal Affairs, clarified the government's attitude to patriotic funds as follows: "It may be as well to say at once," said the Minister, "that though Government has no desire to interfere in</p>

<p>Northern Command, Lieut.-General Sir John Maxwell said he saw a good deal of The Salvation Army in Egypt, where the Australian and New Zealand contingents officially recognised Salvation Army ministers, and he could say without fear of contradiction that in the Colonial Forces there were no men who excited the admiration of the soldiers more than the ministers of The Salvation Army, and a finer lot of robust Christians he never saw in his life. Not too readily, he was sorry to say, had the Salvation Army's great value among the armies in France been recognised. (CP)</p>	<p>any way with the control of war funds which are efficiently administered for the purposes set out in the objects for which the fund was established. The whole object of the legislation was to secure that moneys which had been raised for the benefit of our soldiers should be utilised directly and solely for that purpose.” He thought that he correctly interpreted the feeling of the Dominion when he said that neither the Red Cross, nor the .Y.M.C.A., nor The Salvation Army, nor any of the other patriotic funds that were established were intended to take away the responsibility of the Government itself for expenditure necessitated by the war. Whatever money was raised for the benefit of the boys when in the trenches, the first claim upon the money now that they had ceased to be in the trenches should be, in his opinion, for repatriation. (CP)</p> <p><u>3 November 1919</u> A lad of 14 years pleaded guilty to breaking and entering the Star Grocery Store. Colombo Street, on October 3rd, with intent to commit a crime. He was ordered to be committed to the Christchurch Receiving Home, to be brought up in The Salvation Army form of religion, the father to pay 2s 6d weekly towards his support. (CP)</p>
<p><u>1920</u> <i>Offenders Probation Act</i></p> <p>This act widened the Army's police court work. Many corps officers were appointed sub-probation officers and people on probation reported regularly to them. (CB)</p>	<p><u>5 February 1921</u> A motor van designated “The Salvation Army Fort” was dedicated for use in Christchurch. (WC)</p>
<p><u>16 July 1920</u> <i>The Hon. G. J. Anderson moved the second reading of the Marriage Act Amendment Bill, which, he explained, provided that women may be appointed registrars of marriages. Clause</i></p>	

<p><i>5 recognised The Salvation Army as a religious body. The Bill was read a second time, after several members had expressed the opinion that women officers of The Salvation Army should have the right to solemnise marriages.(CP)</i></p>	
	<p><u>1922</u> Commandant Hilda Dettmen was appointed a Probation Officer working from 136 Armagh Street.</p>
<p><u>March 1923</u> <i>The CPI inflation index dropped to an all-time low of -15.3%.</i></p>	<p><u>7 July 1923</u> Easily the most regular attendant at the Christchurch Police Court was Major Barnes. He had charge of the Salvation Army Prison Gate Home. It was reported that he relieved the Magistrates and the Government of a whole heap of responsibility and worry through caring for men whose crime was not sufficiently serious to justify a prison sentence. (NZT) Major Barnes continued to attend the Courts in a voluntary capacity after he retired as an active officer.</p>
	<p><u>1924</u> Adjutant Alma Baker was appointed by the Justice Department as a Probation Officer in addition to her role as a Samaritan Officer.</p>
	<p><u>13 September 1924</u> Ensign Mabel Newton was appointed Samaritan Officer in Christchurch. From 1924 some Samaritan officers were also appointed Probation Officers.</p> <p>Describing the role of of a Samaritan officers, Cyril Bradwell wrote, “Women Samaritan Officers were appointed in the main centres to visit and help needy homes, to do necessary liaison work between the social and evangelical branches of the Army's work, to assist with family and marital problems, to visit police courts and women's prisons, and to act as government probation officers for women.” (CB)</p>
<p><u>1925</u> <i>A Child Welfare Act created a special Child Welfare Division of the Education Department.</i></p>	<p><u>1925</u> Ensign Mabel Newton was appointed by the Justice Department as a Probation Officer in addition to her role as a Samaritan Officer.</p>

<u>1926</u> <i>A means-tested Family Allowance of two shillings a week for each child over two years of age was introduced .</i>	
<u>13 January 1927</u> New Brighton Corps opened. (It was relocated as Aranui Corps 22 January 1977)	<u>1927</u> The Christchurch Citadel and Youth Hall were renovated.
<u>12 January 1928</u> Sumner Corps opened. (Closed 16 January 1977) Spreydon Corps opened. (It was amalgamated into West End Corps 16 April 2000)	
<u>1929-33</u> <i>The Great Depression</i>	<u>1929</u> The Samaritan office was moved to 200 Manchester Street. (SAA)
	<u>25 July 1929</u> A 57 year old man dressed in filthy rags and covered in dirt and vermin was called to answer a charge of being an incorrigible rogue. Because of his condition the police wouldn't take him into a courtroom so the court sat in a yard at the back of the courthouse. The Salvation Army was asked whether they could do anything for him. On receiving a positive response from Major Barnes and the accused, the Magistrate said to the latter, "I don't want to send you to gaol, and if you stay in the Home for twelve months I will not do so." (NZT)
	<u>1 November 1929</u> Divisional Headquarters was located on the top floor of the Regent Chambers in Cathedral Square. (WC)
	<u>28 November 1929</u> “To the children of poor and needy families of Christchurch the Samaritan Officer of The Salvation Army, Adjutant Hannah Coombs, will this Christmas be a Fairy Godmother, a dispenser of untold joy to gladden the hearts of parents unable to provide the Yuletide extras which mean so much to the juvenile mind.” A receiving depot had been opened at 19 Victoria Street from 11 November to collect toys to be distributed to more than 500 children

	who would be entertained during Christmas week. (NZT)
<u>1930</u> Mobile soup kitchens and food depots were opened in Auckland, Wellington and Christchurch. (EF)	
<u>1930</u> <i>An Unemployment Act was passed by the United Party government. It provided relief payments to unemployed workers who participated in 'make work' schemes such as building roads, working on farms and in forestry projects.</i>	<u>20 March 1930</u> The NZ <i>Truth</i> proposed a scheme for the relief of unemployment distress in the winter months by the imposition of an addition of one penny per head attendance on all forms of amusement in the Dominion. The paper approached a number of men and women as a test of public feeling. Adjutant Coombes, the Salvation Army Samaritan and Probation Officer, Christchurch, responded: "The management of the poverty problem from the suggestion which <i>Truth</i> makes is simply one more tax on amusements. There is one already in existence..... I am positive that if New Zealand people really understood how bravely some of our needy families face the problems of winter they would give a pound where only a penny is asked. There would be no need to force them into giving a penny." (NZT)
<u>1930s</u> <i>A large state housing scheme was introduced by first Labour government.</i>	<u>25 April 1931</u> Ensign Hope Hart was Samaritan Officer. (SAA)
<u>3 February 1932</u> The Salvation Army Property (New Zealand) Trust Board was incorporated under the provisions of the Religious Charitable and Educational Trusts Act 1908.	<u>7 July 1932</u> The Samaritan office moved to 218 Armagh Street. Ensign Vera Wood was appointed Samaritan Officer. She became a Probation Officer in 1934. (SAA)
<u>1933</u> <i>The first female member of the NZ parliament (Elizabeth McCombs) was elected.</i>	<u>14 December 1935</u> On 14 December 1935 a Rest Home was opened at 140 Office Road, Merivale and it was called <i>Resthaven</i> . It was opened by the Mayor, Mr J. W. Beanland and the Matron at the time was Major C Montgomery. The history book stated, "The Home is for elderly ladies, accommodation for 13 inmates." It backed on to the Rescue and Women's Industrial Home at 175 Papanui Road. (TW)

Registered unemployed reached 80,000 by 1933.	
<u>1936</u> <i>In its budget the first Labour government introduced a state housing scheme. By 31 March, 1949, 30,000 state houses had been constructed.</i>	<u>20 June 1936</u> Adjutant Ivy Suter was appointed Samaritan Officer. (SAA)
	<u>30 June 1936</u> Adjutant Edwin Thorne, Manager of the Men's Hostel at Poulson Street, Addington, undertook Police Court work.
	<u>24 August 1937</u> Major Wood, the Samaritan and Police Court Officer in Christchurch, spoke at a meeting in Leeston of many cases of desperate need which the Army had been able to alleviate. In one instance a family of four were living on nine shillings a week, and in other cases, where through sickness and misfortune there was insufficient nourishment, many comforts had been supplied. The police court work in which the major is daily engaged had been the means of saving many girls and women from despair, and stories were told of numbers who had "made good" during and since their term on probation. (EG)
<u>1938</u> <i>A Social Security Act was passed. It provided an Unemployment Benefit to people 16 years of age and over who were willing to work (Qualifying age was later raised to 18 years). This act also introduced a means-tested Old Age pension at 60 years that became universal at 65. (Current 2010 rates are not less than 66% of the net average wage.)</i> <i>This act introduced the Invalid's Benefit (for those permanently incapacitated or totally blind) and the Sickness Benefit (for those temporarily incapacitated</i>	<u>24 March 1938</u> Major Evelyn Thackwell was appointed Samaritan Officer. (SAA)

*through sickness or accident). A
Social Security Tax was
imposed.*

1939	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>1939-45</u> <i>Second World War</i> A War Services Department was set up at Territorial Headquarters under the leadership of Major Frank Hayes.	<u>18 January 1940</u> Major Elizabeth Smith was appointed Samaritan Officer. (SAA)
	<u>6 June 1942</u> Major Alice Murphy was appointed Samaritan Officer. (SAA)
	<u>1943</u> The Christchurch City property was renovated.
	<u>1944</u> Rex Arbuckle joined the Christchurch City Band. He was a fourth-former at Christchurch Boys High School. His family had moved from Leeston where there were 10-12 soldiers and a small band. The Christchurch City Band was depleted because of World War II. There were 10-14 bandmen serving overseas. Bandmaster Suter worked hard to keep the band going and was quite happy to include a schoolboy in short pants. Eventually the bandmaster found a second-hand uniform and Rex graduated into long pants! He played second cornet for a few weeks and was then moved on to first cornet. Later he joined Luke Mayfield on solo cornet. The band had an intensive programme. The weekend started on Saturday with a 7.00 pm open air meeting near the bus shelter in Cathedral Square. There was a morning open air meeting, an indoor holiness meeting at 11.00 am, a 2.00 pm open air meeting in Cathedral Square followed by an indoor praise meeting, a 6.00 pm open air meeting in Cathedral Square followed by a 7.00 pm salvation meeting in the Citadel. In addition there was band practice on Wednesdays and a Central Holiness Meeting on Thursday evenings. The City band regularly visited the Burwood Hospital where returned servicemen with burns and injuries were brought to convalesce. This contact had been established by Norman Skilton who used to visit the troops with the <i>War Cry</i> . He was asked to bring the band. The Salvation Army was invited to conduct regular services for air force trainees at Harewood. The band supported Major Risely in the leadership of these services and an air force bus was sent to collect the bandmen from the Citadel.

	Rex said, “We had a tailor, Jack Trenberth, who was the band Colour Sergeant. He was a wonderful man. He used to march proudly at the front of the band. He was immaculate in his white gloves - a clean pair every week. He made many Army uniforms along with those for the Traffic Police.
	<u>27 January 1944</u> Sen. Major Philip Norman was appointed Court Officer (men) while Manager of the Addington Industrial Home. He was still in the role in 1950.
	<u>1945</u> Residents were transferred from the Resthaven Women's Eventide Home, 140 Office Road, Merivale to 901 Colombo Street. A gracious old home built in 1906 was purchased from Mr C. P. Agar. It was renamed <i>Resthaven</i> . The arresting architecture of this house was described by John A Hendry as “an attempt at Art Nouveau, with swirling lines and dominating cupola, contrasting sharply with gables, high pitched roofs and secondary balconies”. (TW) The Merivale property was sold by 26 May 1945.
	<u>8 May 1945</u> To mark VE Day (Europe) the Christchurch City Band played at the Citizens' Thanksgiving Service at the military barracks in Cashel Street. (BC)
	<u>21 July 1945</u> Major Evelyn Thackwell was appointed Samaritan Officer. (SAA)
	<u>15 August 1945</u> The Christchurch City Band accompanied the singing at the Civic Thanksgiving Service at Lancaster Park marking VJ Day (Japan). (BC)
	<u>12 December 1945</u> Major Hannah Rogers was appointed Samaritan and Probation Officer in Christchurch.
<u>1947</u> A Women's Eventide Home named Sunshine Lodge replaced the Rescue and Women's Industrial Home at 175 Papanui Road.	<u>1947</u> The Peoples Palace accommodated 163 at this stage.

<p><u>1 April 1946</u> <i>The Family Benefit was raised to 10 shillings and it was no longer means-tested. It was paid to mothers and gave many their first independent source of household income.</i></p>	<p><u>18 November 1947</u> Fire engulfed the Ballantynes department store in Christchurch with the loss of 41 lives. Captain Keith Baker set up an emergency service to provide drinks to firemen, police and rescue workers. (BC p.173)</p> <p>Rex Arbuckle said, "One of my most vivid memories was the Ballantynes fire. Christchurch City was the official band for the public funeral. Quite close to Ballantynes was a cake kitchen run by a Salvationist, Richard Green. He realised that his kitchen was likely to be destroyed so he agreed that Len Sampson could take his pies and cakes to rescue workers. Len linked up with Captain Keith Baker, the Christchurch City officer. The fire occurred on a Monday and Keith had been moving among the police and firemen and was in on the ground floor when news came through that there had been deaths.</p> <p>"On the way home from band practice my father, who was the Corps Treasurer, called in to see Keith. He was completely exhausted and broke down, hanging on to the side of Dad's car." said Rex. "He'd gone in with the police and was overwhelmed by what they'd found. One of our Salvationists from Linwood, Iris Elwood, was in charge of the tailoring department at Ballantynes. She was a lovely woman, so attractive, with a magnificent voice. She had sung a solo at Linwood the day before the fire. Keith told us that the girls in the tailoring department had got trapped and were overwhelmed by the fire. They were found with their arms around each other. It was a terrible day for our city.</p> <p>"They decided to have a public funeral at Ruru Lawn Cemetery and the band had to practice slow marching while playing <i>The Dead March</i> from Handel's <i>Saul</i>. It was enough to make you weep just listening to the music, without having to play it at a funeral. We slow-marched the 41 corteges from the gates of the cemetery to the burial site. They used station wagons from the Burnham Military Camp and there were two caskets on each. I remember looking back at this row of station wagons and being overwhelmed." At the burial service the band accompanied the singing. (RA)</p>
	<p><u>1948</u> Christchurch Citadel heating was improved and a new sound system installed.</p>
	<p><u>4 February 1948</u> Senior-Major Vera Wood was appointed Police Court and Samaritan Officer. The Samaritan office moved to 267 Bealey Ave. (SAA)</p>
	<p><u>24 December 1948</u> The Christchurch City Corps bandmaster, Kenneth Bridge, met with YMCA officers to arrange a candlelight carol-singing event on Christmas Eve, 1948. His band was to accompany the singing and the initial carol-sing was staged on the banks of the Avon River, near the Bridge of Remembrance. With an attendance of 5,000 people, the event was so successful that the YMCA were encouraged to make it an annual event. (BC)</p>

	Stuart Simpson was the song leader for the first Carols by Candlelight. (RA)
<u>Early 1950s</u> The Subscribers' Department at THQ became the Public Relations Department. Advisory Boards were established. These promoted sponsorship of social projects along with the growing involvement of service clubs. (CB)	<u>1950</u> The Police Court and Samaritan Office was moved to 128 Kilmore Street. (SAA)
<u>1954</u> <i>At the end of 1954 government policy changed and State Probation Officers were appointed. Salvation Army officers no longer served as such.</i>	<u>1950s</u> For many years the Christchurch City Band has maintained a ministry in music at the public hospital on the first Sunday of each month. Rex Arbuckle said, "It's been absolutely wonderful. It's been as rewarding for those in the band as it has for the folks on the receiving end. One Sunday morning we were playing at the Children's Ward when one of the nursing sisters came and asked the band to come in close. One particular girl wanted to see the band." With some emotion Rex continued, "She told us that the child had a tumour in her head and they were removing her eyes the next day. Some of us couldn't cope with it. We put our instruments down and sang to her, 'Gentle Jesus, meek and mild'. It's something I'll never forget." (RA)
	<u>21 March 1955</u> Major Jean Bennett was appointed Samaritan Officer and Matron of the Emergency Lodge. (SAA)
	<u>30 June 1956</u> An Emergency Lodge was opened in a two-story house at 209 Bealey Avenue with accommodation for 8-10 residents. The primary role of the centre was the provision of emergency accommodation for women and children. (SAA)
<u>1957</u> <i>Charitable Trusts Act</i>	
<u>1958</u> <i>The Family Benefit was raised to 15 shillings per week per child.</i>	

<u>11 July 1959</u> Hornby Corps opened.	
<u>Late 1950s</u> Petone Corps pioneered a stewardship programme to finance a new building. (CB)	

1960	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<p><u>1960s</u></p> <p>On Sundays the Christchurch City Band marched from the front of the old citadel, through Victoria Street to Cathedral Square and then back again following the open air meeting. The traffic department became concerned during the winter and insisted on three lamps being carried at the rear of the band.</p> <p>One of the bus inspectors, Alan Savage (father of Captain Jan Savage), used to ring home and leave the receiver off so Jan could listen to the band. That's how she became interested in the Army. (Jan later made a significant contribution to the Army's community ministry in Christchurch.) (RA)</p>
	<p><u>26 January 1961</u></p> <p>Major Margaret Love was appointed Matron of the Emergency Lodge and Police Court Officer. (SAA) This was a subtle but significant change of designation as from this point the Army's community ministry tended to be centre-based. The Major was still thought of as a Samaritan Officer by Salvationists and the public.</p> <p>Major Love remained in this appointment for 20 years. When Lynne Thomson was a candidate she used to do weekends at the Emergency Lodge at 209 Bealey Avenue (now replaced by a motel) with Major Love. Lynne was impressed by Margaret's love and her rapport with the people she served. At that time the Emergency Lodge was for women and children only. Residents were sometimes given clothing along with toys for children. (LT)</p> <p>Before Christmas each year Major Love arranged parties for needy people at the Christchurch Citadel. Families were provided with food and given gifts. (LB)</p> <p>On Sundays the Christchurch City Band marched from the front of the old citadel, through Victoria Street to Cathedral Square and then back again following the open air meeting. The traffic department became concerned during the winter and insisted on three lamps being carried at the rear of the band.</p>
<p><u>1964</u></p> <p>The first of the one-day Red Shield Appeal collections was held with a greatly increased number of collectors. There was significant advertising. Parallel</p>	

to this collection a large-scale postal appeal was organised by the Public Relations Department. (CB)	
<u>1964</u> <i>The Social Security Act 1964 was designed to consolidate and amend the Social Security Act 1938 and its amendments. It encompassed national superannuation; widow's, domestic purposes, orphan's, family, sickness and unemployment benefits; young job seekers' allowances and a training benefit.</i>	<u>1964</u> A new Christchurch City Youth Hall was opened.
<u>3 February 1966</u> The Salvation Army Property Trust Board was incorporated under the Charitable Trusts Act 1957.	
<u>1967</u> <i>The drinking age was lowered from 21 to 20.</i>	
<u>October 1967</u> <i>Ten o'clock closing was introduced for hotels (previously six o'clock).</i>	
<u>1968</u> <i>The Domestic Proceedings Act created the statutory means by which a woman could seek a</i>	

<i>maintenance order against the father of her children.</i>	
<u>19 April 1968</u> Salvation Army volunteers used a truck from the Men's Social Centre, Addington, to aid Woolston families affected by the Wahine storm. (BC p.173)	<u>15 August 1968</u> Brigadier Gordon Fitness, the manager of the Industrial Home in Addington was also appointed Court Officer (Men). Addington managers often assigned this role to other officer staff members.
<u>27 July 1968</u> The first meeting of The Salvation Army Emergency Corps was held. Bryce Hale was appointed team captain and the Addington Centre agreed to provide a van or station wagon, with a driver, when needed. (BC p.173)	<u>Mid 1969</u> Young people from Christchurch Corps combined to establish a Coffee Club called <i>The Way Out</i> for bikies and street people. It was held after Sunday evening meetings in the Forresters Hall on Oxford Terrace. The expectation was that Salvationists would walk through the Square and try to invite two people to come to supper. In 1978 the first New Zealand production of the musical <i>Takeover Bid</i> was performed in Christchurch and it, in part, inspired this coffee club venture. Salvation Army young people met together on Monday nights at Christchurch Citadel to pray and look for God's direction for outreach. The Divisional Youth Secretary of the day, Captain Richard Smith, used this time for training in counselling and instruction in "how to lead a person to Christ."
<u>25 January 1969</u> Bishopdale Corps opened. (Closed 12 January 2006)	Army young people could only attend the coffee club if they had a specific task within the team (ie catering, music, welcome/counselling). It was not treated as a drop-in centre for them. Featured was a music team from Linwood called <i>1865 Continuation</i> (Olwyn Ojala, Malcolm Jones, Alan Jones, Ray Whiting, Denise Williamson and Carolyn Frazer) and its music was interspersed with testimonies.
<u>1969</u> The Self Denial altar service became an OWSOMS (One Week's Salary On Missionary Service) appeal with a welcome increase in giving.	Rodney Derham had the job of contacting corps for two "bouncers" each night on a roster system. Lynne Thomson organised catering from rostered corps. Other individuals involved were Paul Bennetts, Jill Luxton, Ross Gower as a new convert and Shirley Smith (Thorner). Many people involved moved on into full-time ministry. Richard Smith recalls that the Army had free use of the building for the Sunday night venture and it closed after a few years when the venue was no longer available. The behaviour of some of the "guests" also proved a concern.

1970	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>1970s</u> <i>The CPI inflation rate averaged 12.0%.</i> A Community Work Scheme was commenced by Salvationists in Tauranga. This marked the beginning of Army employment programmes.	<u>1970</u> The Emergency Lodge opened up a store room one day a week for the public to buy second-hand clothes. (SAA)
	<u>1971</u> A site adjacent to <i>Resthaven</i> in Colombo Street was purchased for a new home. The existing home was to be demolished.
<u>1972</u> The emergency team acquired a caravan with money raised by the Christchurch North Lions Club. (BC p.174) <i>A separate Government Department of Social Welfare was formed.</i>	<u>01 February 1972</u> Lt.Col. Frank Hay, while Manager of Men's Social Service Centre, Addington, was also appointed Court Officer (Men)
	<u>10 August 1972</u> Captain Janice Savage was appointed Matron of the Emergency Lodge. (SAA)
<u>21 December 1973</u> <i>The New Zealand Federation of Family Budgeting Services Inc. (NZFFBS) was registered as an incorporated society. Records indicate that this was a little pre-emptive as it is generally</i>	<u>25 January 1973</u> Major Gilbert Beale (Men) became Court and Prison Officer (Men) and altogether served 17 years in the role.

<i>now accepted that the first national meeting of interested people took place in 1974.</i>	
<u>1974</u> <i>A Domestic Purposes Benefit was introduced. It provided State financial support primarily for single mothers, irrespective of whether the father was contributing to maintenance payments. (It also provided for Care for the Sick and Infirm and Women living alone.)</i>	<u>1974</u> Salvationist, Rex Arbuckle, was elected to the Christchurch City Council. He was approached to put his name forward by the Mayor, Hamish Hay. He was assured that he wouldn't get in as a first time candidate but he sneaked in by 37 votes. Rex said, "It was as if the Lord was saying, 'You're there mate but don't get big-headed about it.'" Rex served on the council for 27 years and was Chairman of the Town Planning Committee for his last 15 years as a councillor. He also served on the Welfare Committee. (RA)
	<u>July 1976</u> A Christchurch Civil Defence Welfare Exercise involved 200 Christchurch Salvationists. Under Welfare Officer, Stuart Simpson, and his deputy, Bryce Hale, the exercise featured the arrival of many "displaced" and "injured" persons at a Sector Post staffed by folk from Linwood Corps. The Salvation Army was responsible for Civil Defence Welfare operations for the central city area. This involved providing staff for seven Sector Posts bounded by the four avenues. (WC 14/08/1976)
<u>9 December 1976</u> <i>An Alcohol Advisory Council (ALAC) was established as an autonomous Crown Entity. "Its primary objective was the promotion of moderation in the use of alcoholic liquor and the reduction of the personal, social and economic evils resulting from the misuse of alcoholic liquor."</i>	
<u>1977</u> <i>Gaming and Lotteries Act</i>	<u>1977</u> The People's Palace hotel was renamed The Railton.
<u>22 January 1977</u> <i>The Aranui Corps was opened. (Relocated from New Brighton)</i>	<u>26 January 1978</u> Major Gilbert Beale, assisted by Mrs Joan Beale, was appointed Social Services Officer for Christchurch. He shared an office in the Central City with the Public Relations Officer. He was responsible for court work, prison visitation and was warden of the Bethany Pensioner Flats. He issued food, furniture and travel vouchers and

	<p>investigated missing persons inquiries. (HB 1978-82) Major Gilbert Beale spent 17 years in court and prison work. The Social Service Officer was responsible to the Territorial Social Services Secretary.</p>
	<p><u>June 1978</u> The Social Service Office was transferred close to the Square, to Suite 5 in the Avon Chambers, 84 Worcester Street, until December 1979. (HB)</p>
	<p><u>1978</u> <i>Resthaven</i> at 901 Colombo Street was demolished.</p> <p>A large house called <i>Holly Lea</i> at 387 Manchester Street was used to provide temporary accommodation for <i>Resthaven</i> residents while a new Eventide Home was being built at 901 Colombo Street. The Salvation Army had previously put in an unsuccessful bid to purchase this property in 1922. The <i>Resthaven</i> residents at Holly Lea included some married couples.</p> <p>This large wooden residence owned by Alan McLean was completed in 1900 at 387 Manchester Street. He died in 1907. McLean Mansion was used as a private home for 13 years. It was then used, as his Will expressed, "as a home for women of refinement or education in reduced or straitened circumstances etc". Over the years it has been <i>Holly Lea</i>, a home for "genteel women down on their luck and unable to be accommodated with women of a lower socio-economic background"; a Salvation Army rest home; leased for a time by the St Vincent de Paul Society; purchased by the government and used as a dental nurses' hostel from 1955 to 1977; empty for 10 years and secured in 1987 by <i>Academy New Zealand, Christchurch</i>, a private training establishment offering entry level vocational training. The mansion has a Category One rating from the Historic Places Trust.</p> <p>In this description the Salvation Army is listed earlier than it should be as the Resthaven residents used it after it had been a dental nurses hostel.</p> <p>(On 13 July 2013 it was reported that the McLean Mansion, at one time the largest wooden residence in New Zealand, would be demolished due to earthquake damage.)(CP)</p>
	<p><u>January 1979</u> Major Melvin Taylor succeeded Major Beale as Social Services Officer, Christchurch. (HB)</p>
	<p><u>May 1979</u> The Railton Hotel fell victim to City Council building code requirements and as it needed extensive renovations it was closed.</p>

	<p>(This building was leased from the Roman Catholic Church until it closed in 1979.) (SAA)</p> <p>(www.flickr.com/photos/christchurch states the building was owned “the mismanaged Eliza White Trust “.)</p>
	<p><u>21 May 1979</u></p> <p>Maj. Melvyn Taylor was given responsibility for Courts and Prisons (Men).</p>
	<p><u>June 1979</u></p> <p>Major Melvin Taylor was appointed Regional Co-ordinator of Social Work in the South Island in addition to his role as Social Services Officer for Christchurch. (HB)</p>

1980	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>1980s</u> <i>The CPI inflation rate averaged 11.0%.</i>	<u>1980</u> In the early 80s Women's Prison visitation was added to the Emergency Lodge role. (LT)
<u>1980</u> <i>Saturday shopping introduced.</i> The emphasis of employment programmes was altered in 1980 when they became Work Skills Development Programmes and as such they attracted Government funding and Labour Department oversight. This enabled schemes to be established in other centres. Salvation Army work schemes were administered by the Field Secretary at Territorial Headquarters. Corps officers were recognised as chaplains of local programmes.	<u>January 1980</u> The Social Service Office was moved to from Suite 5 to Suite 1 in the Avon Chambers, 84 Worcester Street. (HB)
	<u>June 1980</u> <i>Sunshine Lodge</i> was still operating and was managed by Captain and Mrs Bernie Knowles under the direction of Captain Bruce Nicholson, the manager of <i>Resthaven</i> . (HB) It only accommodated women.
	<u>2 October 1980</u> The new <i>Resthaven</i> Eventide Home at 601 Colombo Street was opened in Christchurch by the Prime Minister, the Rt. Hon. Robert Muldoon. It was designed to accommodate 50 residents. This home wasn't ready for occupation, due to a problem over payment between the builder and a sub-contractor. Residents moved from <i>Sunshine Lodge</i> and <i>Holly Lea</i> into <i>Resthaven</i> which had female and some male residents. The residents and staff of Resthaven published a collection of their own poems under the title, <i>Twilight Verse</i> . It was released to mark the opening of the home. Included were sketches done by Mr A. Lawmon, a resident of the home. In this booklet L. Soeters wrote, "Each morning we have a person to person time, from 8.30 to 10.00. This is an hour-and-a-half spent with individual residents chatting about problems, fears and frustrations. ... We also have daily exercycle time. Our residents have a programme to bike one mile a day. We aim to each bike 14 miles (To [New] Brighton and back. A chart has been drawn up and each day's ride is marked on a map. This is a great success as muscles ache from biking and laughing. In addition to the daily activities a structured programme of both physical and mental therapy operates throughout the week including such things as story-time, quizzes, singalongs, crosswords, indoor bowls, handicraft, bus trips, picnics, shopping trips and walkabouts. (TV)
	<u>2 October 1980</u> Major Winsome Howie was appointed Regional Co-ordinator of Social Work in the South Island and Social

	<p>Services Officer for Christchurch.</p> <p>Major and Mrs Melvin Taylor were appointed to the divisional command of the Canterbury-Westland Division. (HB) In the early 80s Women's Prison visitation was added to the Emergency Lodge role. (LT)</p>
<p><u>April 1981</u></p> <p>John Nimmo was the manager of a Work Skills Development Programme established by the Bishopdale Corps, the first to be introduced in Christchurch.</p> <p>The programme was based at the Bishopdale Salvation Army Hall. (JN)</p>	
<p><u>May 1981</u></p> <p>Stan Beale was approached by Major David Brinsdon, manager at the Addington Men's Home, to commence a WSDP on the southern side of the city. There had evidently been some discussion about the southern programme being attached to Sydenham Corps, but they didn't want to run with it.</p> <p>The Ministry of Labour wanted the Addington programme to be bigger and modelled more along the lines of what Major Campbell Roberts had developed in Dunedin. The original setting was in Buchan Street, Sydenham. Nine months later it had helped 120 unemployed young people with</p>	<p><u>15 June 1981</u></p> <p>Major Howie was a member of the Mayor's Welfare Committee that distributed money budgeted for the poor and needy of Christchurch. (HB)</p>

a staff of 25. (SB)	
<p><u>1982</u> <i>The Muldoon government promulgated a price freeze.</i></p> <p>William Hill took over from John Nimmo as manager of the Bishopdale Work Skills Development Programme (WSDP).</p> <p>It had become quite large and was shifted to a new depot in Sissons Road, Papanui. Christian supervisors were responsible for eight teams made up of nine boys and girls.(WH)</p>	<p><u>21 January 1982</u> Major Gilbert Beale was appointed Regional Coordinator of Social Work in the South Island. (HB)</p> <p>Major Sarah Taylor was appointed as Community Services Officer for Christchurch. (HB)</p> <p>Captain Lynne Thomson was appointed Major Margaret Love's assistant in 1982. Margaret was then seriously ill and living at the Bethany Maternity Home. Lynne was only at the Emergency Lodge for a week when Margaret died. On 1 March 1982 Lynne was appointed manager of a newly designated Family Care Centre. It legally accommodated 19 people in an old two-story building. There were two dormitories and two other bedrooms, a staff bedroom and three bathrooms upstairs. Another bedroom that slept six people, a kitchen, two lounges and a dining room were on the ground floor. Whole families could be accommodated if necessary, supervised access to pre-school children was provided, court and prison work was undertaken and food parcels were provided. For much of the time Lynne was the only live-in member of staff. Many Emergency Lodge clients arrived on trains at two o'clock in the morning. Police would also bring people in need of emergency accommodation. Some were referred by other agencies. Anyone who knocked on the door was welcome. (LT)</p>
	<p><u>21 April 1982</u> Major Sarah Taylor was also given responsibility for Courts and Prisons (Women).</p>
<p><u>29 April 1982</u> Bethany Hospital was closed and then re-opened as an Eventide Home with Major Gilbert and Mrs Joan Beale as managers.</p>	<p><u>30 May 1982</u> A final meeting was held in the Christchurch Citadel before a new Corps complex was built on the same site. During rebuilding the Corps held meetings in the Civic Theatre in Manchester Street.</p>
<p><u>1983</u> The Papanui WSDP continued with Basil Dean of Linwood Corps as manager.</p> <p>The Stevensons Pie Factory had closed down and the WSDP bought nine Fordson vans from it for \$1,500. They were reconditioned and painted with</p>	<p><u>1983</u> Major Don Hennessey was appointed Regional Coordinator of Social Work in the South Island.</p> <p>A WSDP Regional Office was opened with William Hill as Regional Manager. It was situated on Worcester Street between Manchester Street and Latimer Square on the third floor of the old Canterbury Automobile Association building. It had a qualified staff including an accountant, with 19 trainees who were taught company office procedures. (WH)</p>

the aid of the qualified mechanic, Basil Deane, and his trainees at Papanui. This garage group serviced and repaired all the WSDP vehicles in the region and a number of those involved obtained jobs as trainee mechanics when they left. (WH)	<p><u>14 May 1883</u> The new Christchurch Citadel was officially opened by Commissioner Dean Goffin. (It was demolished following the February 2011 quakes.)</p>
	<p><u>1984</u> The WSDP Regional Office oversighted centres in Christchurch (3), Ashburton, Kaikoura, Blenheim, Nelson, Westport and Greymouth. The office processed approximately one million dollars in wages each month and when a computer was obtained trainees were taught computer skills.. All trainees were given references and most obtained office jobs when they left. The WSDP had an 83% job placement rate. (WH)</p> <p>Stan Beale finished as WSDP manager after two-and-a-half years in the Sydenham programme just after it had moved to new premises in the NZ Motor Bodies Building on Ferry Road. He handed over to Roy Thompson, who managed the programme for about two years, before he and his wife entered the Salvation Army Officer Training College. (SB)</p> <p>Courses run at Ferry Road included Upholstery and Cooking. The latter had to contend with a serious rat and mice problem! (LR)</p>
	<p><u>26 January 1984</u> Captain John Pate was appointed Community, Court and Family Service Officer.</p>
	<p><u>1985</u> Paolo Vavusuaga, who had commenced as a supervisor at the Bishopdale employment programme, took over the Christchurch programme. During his time as manager he lead the programme through the huge changes that took place in the late 80's when the Government made major changes away from WSDP and into the Access Programme. It was defined as a labour market training programme . (SB)</p> <p>Paulo left the Army programme and joined the Pacifica Education and Employment Training Organisation (PEETO), which focused on people for whom English was a second language. (RS)</p>
	<p><u>1986</u> There were 22 League of Mercy workers who visited seven hospitals and institutions. (BC)</p>

	<p><u>January 1986</u> In a brief prepared for the Community, Court and Family Services Officer by Major Gilbert Beale (Regional Co-ordinator) the following duties were outlined: Visit the Court each morning at 10.00am to assist, where necessary, people who may need to find a lawyer, apply for legal aid, require accommodation or have other needs that can be addressed.</p>
	<p><u>23 January 1986</u> Major James Millar was appointed Community, Court and Family Services Officer. Captain Lynne Thomson was replaced as manager of the Family Care Centre by Envoy Gwen MacIntosh who had previously assisted Major Love for five years.</p>
	<p><u>13 May 1986</u> Captain David and Mrs Christine Stone were appointed Community, Court and Family Services Officers. The Community Services Office was still situated on the first floor of Avon Chambers at 84 Worcester Street. (HB I) They were responsible to the Canterbury / Westland Divisional Commander.</p>
	<p><u>11 August 1986</u> Mrs Erica Butcher was employed as Secretary / Typist at the Community Services Office. (HB I)</p>
<p><u>1 October 1986</u> <i>A Goods and Services Tax (GST) was introduced. (Hist. Bk. I) (Legislation had been passed in 1985.)</i></p>	<p><u>1986 ?</u> The Ferry Road WSDP was relocated to the Fitzgerald Avenue end of St Asaph Street. The Regional Office was also in that setting. Life Skills Programmes were also located in Clarence Street, Riccarton, and Disreali Street, Addington.</p>
<p><u>11 November 1986</u> The Emergency Lodge became a Family Care Centre and was moved to 2 Kipling Street, Addington. The property at 209 Bealey Avenue was sold.</p>	<p><u>25 November 1986</u> The Community Services Office was flooded when part of the roof collapsed during heavy rain. (HB I)</p>
	<p><u>6 December 1986</u> Bikers Rights Annual Toy Run. (HB I)</p>

	<u>8 December 1986</u> Staff moved to a temporary Community Services Office in Gloucester Street as Avon Chambers was to be demolished early in the New Year. (HB I)
<u>1987</u> Lieutenant Julie Walker was Matron of the Family Care Centre. <i>An Access Programme was introduced as a labour market training programme. Regional Employment and Access Councils were appointed and they were strongly biased towards political and union interests. There was minimal business representation. Chairpersons were appointed by the Ministry of Labour.</i>	<u>3 February 1987</u> The new Community Services Office was occupied on the first floor of 137-139 Gloucester Street. (HB I)
	<u>6 July 1987</u> Two volunteer community support staff members were appointed. (HBk I)
<u>20 October 1987</u> <i>Stock Market crash</i>	<u>4 December 1987</u> Captain Stone was called to a Flockton Street house where he was confronted by a man with a knife and a gun. The captain was able to lead the youth's mother and sister from the house. The offender was later arrested by the armed offenders squad. (HB I)
<u>1988</u> <i>The CPI inflation rate peaked at 19.0%.</i>	<u>26 March 1988</u> First Bikers Rights Easter Egg Run. Eggs were shared between The Salvation Army and the Muscular Dystrophy Society. (HB I)
<u>3 June 1988</u> A new Divisional Headquarters was opened within the Sydenham Hall complex. (Hist. Bk. I)	<u>9 July 1988</u> The Community Service Office was transferred to shop at 223 Manchester Street. It opened to the public on 12 July 1988. (Hist. Bk. I) <i>The Star</i> reported, "A new shop-front approach to counselling and emergency aid will be adopted Christian counselling, practical help and referrals to other agencies are offered." (<i>The Star</i> 16 July 1988)
<u>22 October 1988</u>	<u>24 December 1988</u>

Belfast Corps opened.	The Christmas Eve <i>Carols by Candlelight</i> was transferred to the amphitheatre at Victoria Square and then later to the grounds of the square. Attendance had risen to 10,000. The Christchurch City Corps Band still provided the accompanying music. (BC)
	<u>23 March 1989</u> A cheque for \$5,700 was received from the Laugesen Trust towards a Community Services caravan. Donations were also received from the Christchurch, Hornby and Lincoln Rotary Clubs. (HB I)
<u>29 May 1989</u> <i>Christchurch experienced its heaviest snowfall for years. (Hist. Bk. I)</i>	<u>1 July 1989</u> The following Wanted to Buy advertisement appeared: Caravan wanted, 15 to 16 ft., factory built for The Salvation Army Services, approx. \$5,000. (<i>The Press</i> 1 July 1989)
<u>1989</u> <i>The Children's, Young Persons and their Families Act 1989 provided for the care and protection of children as well as youth justice. The act introduced Family Group Conferences.</i>	<u>11 July 1989</u> A cold winter snap led to The Salvation Army and other agencies making public appeals to meet the unprecedented demand for blankets, clothing, food and heating. Welfare officer, Captain David Stone, said, "The number of requests from the community for assistance doubled this year, as people struggled to meet cost of living increases while on Social Welfare benefit." He said, "The rise in unemployment during the last few months had resulted in an upsurge of requests for assistance ." (<i>Mid-week Mail</i> 11/7/1989)
	<u>30 August 1989</u> A 13 and-a-half foot Cresta Craft caravan was picked up from Farrington Avenue for Community Service use. It was parked at Bethany before being painted by Riccarton Signs and refurbished by Caravan Court. (HB I)
<u>1989</u> <i>The redevelopment of Victoria Square was completed, including the closure of Victoria Street.</i>	<u>17 November 1989</u> The Commissioning and dedication of the Community Services Caravan by Major Don Hennessy, Regional Co-ordinator, took place in Cathedral Square. Sign writing on the window beside a back door listed Available Services: Christian Counselling, Community Assistance, Missing Persons and Practical Help. Arrangements were made to take the caravan to suburban shopping malls during November and December. (HB II) (This caravan was eventually transferred to Blenheim Corps.)
	<u>29 November 1989</u> A Visual Communication Centre opened at 224 Lichfield Street managed by Mrs Joan Melrose. (DF)

	<p><u>2 December 1989</u></p> <p>BRONZ Canterbury's seventh annual charity toy drive featured motor cyclists, Father Christmas, archer Neroli Fairhall and net-baller April Iremia. (HB II)</p>
--	---

1990	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>1990</u> <i>The CPI inflation rate was 8.0%.</i> <i>Sunday shopping was introduced.</i> <i>A Casino Control Act was introduced.</i>	<u>1990s</u> Sunday open air meetings ceased in Cathedral Square. A prominent citizen saw Cathedral Square open air meetings as “an archaic practice” but the City Council decided that it shouldn't interfere. It was the City Corps that discontinued this long-standing form of outreach. (RA) With the advent of Saturday and Sunday shopping Square usage and traffic patterns had changed and this ministry was no longer deemed viable. (HB II)
	<u>25 January 1990</u> Captain Alan and Mrs Maureen Woods were appointed to Community and Family Services, Courts and Prisons. A voucher book was stolen from the Community Service office and put to use. The culprit was eventually arrested and sentenced to periodic detention.
<u>April 1990</u> <i>The Fourth National government embarked on a free market programme. The budget presented by Finance minister, Ruth Richardson, cut welfare benefits and applied ‘user-pays’ charges on formerly free public services</i>	<u>17 April 1990</u> The Army's employment programme opened the Carlyle Career Centre at 144 Carlyle Street, Sydenham. (DF) Courses offered were Security, Upholstery, Floristry, Retail & Marketing, Electrical & Electronics, Computers, Business. Administration. The Regional Manager was Robert Shearer, Secretary, Phillipa Gibson and Manager, Therese La Porte. (RS) Ron Stuart joined the Army's employment programme in April 1990 (he was still running the Security Guard <i>Qualifications & Fitness</i> Course in 2012). His course changed in format from lectures and notes to NZQA Unit Standards in 2006, some of which were done online using Industry Training Organisations (ITO) material. (RS)
	<u>30 May 1990</u> Robert Shearer was given responsibility for the Carlyle Career Centre. (DF)
	<u>12 June 1990</u> Emergency food vouchers were granted to 42 people at a total value of \$622.00 during May. (<i>The Star</i> 12 June 1990) Up to this time the Christchurch City Corps operated a thrift shop at 170 High Street. It was managed by William and Lorraine Eaglestone. (BC p.180) Percy and Dulcie Smith had opened this shop some years before. The shop

	subsequently occupied another site on High Street.
	<u>August 1990</u> Due to a budget “blow out” in food vouchers a small food bank was commenced with donations from Homestyle Bakery and J. Rattray and Sons (groceries). (HB II)
<u>1991</u> <i>The CPI inflation rate was 2.0%.</i>	<u>25 February 1991</u> Auxiliary Captain Jan Savage was appointed to the Community Service team. Her role as a Community Development Worker was to stimulate the role of community workers at corps level. The need for a food bank store was identified as produce was spread over 3-4 sites around the city. (HB II)
<u>1991</u> <i>The National government introduced full market rents for state house tenants. An Accommodation Supplement was introduced for any tenants in genuine need. By May, following benefit cuts, there was growing evidence of beneficiaries not coping.</i> The Army started a Pacific Island employment programme at Bower Avenue, New Brighton. (DF)	<u>1991</u> Carl Pomare commenced with Employment Plus in 1991 (he was still involved in 2012 in Retail/Hospitality training). (Carl)
	<u>10 February 1991</u> Mrs Elaine Power was appointed the Community Office housing supervisor. (HB III)
<u>1 April 1991</u> <i>The Family Benefit was abolished. It was partly replaced by more targeted allowances for low-income families.</i>	<u>12 July 1991</u> An offer was made and accepted on a motel property at 126 Bealey Avenue for use as a Community and Family Services Centre. The intention was to combine on this new site the programmes of the Community Service office in Manchester Street and the Family Care Centre in Kipling Street, Sydenham. Fencing and signs were erected to make it suitable for use as a family care centre with accommodation for 40 people or nine families. Provision was made for the programme of the centre and housing accommodation was provided for an on-site custodian and

	<p>another staff member. There was also a playground. (<i>The Star</i> 15/7/1991 and HB II)</p> <p>Captain Alan and Mrs Maureen Woods were appointed managers and still had responsibility for Courts and Prisons.</p> <p>The Centre management were responsible to the Territorial Social Services Secretary.</p>
	<p><u>5 November 1991</u></p> <p>The Community and Family Services and Family Care Centre was opened and dedicated by the Territorial Commander, Commissioner Earle Maxwell. The contribution of the Housing Corporation to financial arrangements that facilitated the purchase of the property was acknowledged, along with \$20,000 received from the Trust Bank Canterbury Community Trust to facilitate relocation and the commencement of operations on the new site. A promotional leaflet summarised services as a family tracing service, emergency accommodation, court and prison visitation, food/clothing/furniture provision, community work, counselling, advocacy and networking.</p> <p>The initial on-site custodians were Bro. and Sis. Godsiff who had transferred from the Kipling Street programme. They were replaced by Geoff and Lily Makison in December 1991. (HB III)</p>
<p><u>18 December 1991</u></p> <p><i>A Child Support Act 1991 was passed to reform legislation around maintenance payments which had proved ineffective. The new legislation allowed custodial parents and caregivers to apply directly to Inland Revenue Department for assistance in gathering and being paid child support that was owed by the liable parent, rather than needing a court hearing.</i></p>	<p><u>September 1992</u></p> <p>Collette Lidgett commenced as a volunteer budgeter at Bealey Avenue. She had previously trained as a NZ Federation of Family Budgeting Services budgeter with the Christchurch Budget Service.</p>
	<p><u>Christmas 1992</u></p> <p>Burglars stole 400 toys from the Army's St Albans warehouse. Many of these had come from the Bikers' Rights motorcycle toy run. The public generously responded to appeals and the toys were replaced. (HB III)</p>
<p><u>1993</u></p> <p>A Horticulture Training Centre was added to the Army's employment programme at 42b</p>	<p><u>21 January 1993</u></p> <p>Captain Philip Grant was given responsibility as Court Officer while assisting at Addington Social Services Centre.</p>

Cowlshaw Street, Avonside, under the direction of Joan Melrose. (DF)	
	<p><u>20 December 1993</u></p> <p>On 29 November 1993, John Gardner was appointed manager of the Family Store, at 204 Gloucester Street. On Monday, 20 December 1993 the Family Store was opened with a dedicatory prayer. The lease for the planned Family Store had been signed in September. A Board of Directors was appointed.</p>
	<p><u>1994</u></p> <p>Lynette Bennetts joined the Bealey Avenue staff.</p>
	<p><u>11 January 1994</u></p> <p>The Carlyle Street building of the employment programme burnt down. (DF) The fire started in the upholstery department on an extremely hot day when the centre was closed. It was due to reopen on Monday, 14 January following the Christmas recess. Spontaneous combustion was the probable cause though a leaking bottle of hydrogen peroxide may have been a contributing factor. At the time of the fire an ex Security Trainee was working at the Christchurch Polytech (a short distance away) and he was one of the first to report there was a fire at Carlyle Street. (RS)</p>
	<p><u>Early 1994</u></p> <p>Within days the Carlyle Career Centre was temporarily relocated in Carruca House at 25 Cathedral Square [on its western side]. (DF)</p> <p>The programme moved into Carruca House, that had recently been vacated by City Council Transport. It was operational with trainees three weeks after the fire. Many businesses donated furniture. Ron Stuart recalls taking a van and trailer out to Christchurch Women's Prison to collect donated tables and chairs. His Training Room desk was donated by the programme's local stationery supplier. There were many similar examples of generosity as the fire destroyed most of the Centre's furniture and effects. (RS)</p>
	<p><u>Mid 1994</u></p> <p>The employment programme Training Centre moved to the Science Alive Building (old railway station) in Moorhouse Avenue. (MP)</p> <p>The Visual Communication Centre was still operating at 224 Lichfield Street. (DF)</p> <p>The Lichfield Street centre moved to the Moorhouse Avenue site a year or so later. Managers of each Programme at the time were Joan Melrose at Lichfield Street and Therese LaPorte at the Carlyle/Cathedral Square setting. At</p>

	its peak at the Railway site provided combined courses totalled 21 (c.f. 5 or 6 in 2014). (RS)
	<p><u>Mid 1990s</u> Chaplaincy work was introduced to the Christchurch employment programme at the initiative of Major Colin Mason, the Christchurch City Corps Officer. Chaplains have supported both staff and students since then. (KM)</p> <p>An Employment Plus (E Plus) designation was adopted. “At the Salvation Army Employment Plus we are passionate about transforming lives. We've helped thousands of people into a brighter future with credits and qualifications, job training, as well as life skills and work ethics.” (EP)</p>
	<p><u>12 January 1995</u> Captain Wendy Barney was appointed Court and Prison Officer.</p>
	<p><u>14 January 1995</u> Major Derek and Mrs Mary Miskell were appointed as directors of the Community and Family Service Centre. Colette Lidgett was working as a volunteer <i>Budget Advisor</i>. (HB III)</p>
	<p><u>June 1995</u> The centre’s budgeting service was affiliated to the NZ Federation of Family Budgeting Services (Inc.) Colette Lidgett successfully completed a course to become an accredited tutor for the Federation. In the first course she conducted, seven people completed basic budgeting training. (HB III)</p>
	<p><u>January 1996</u> Auxiliary Captain Jan Savage transferred to Addington. (HB III)</p> <p>In 1996 Lynette Bennetts first became involved as a volunteer in Community and Family Services at Bealey Avenue. She was invited by Captain Jan Savage to provide support for a mother living in the service's emergency housing. Lynette was still involved with the “Mum” and up to the third generation of the family.</p> <p>When the Miskells managed Bealey Avenue they offered Lynette employment for 20 hours a week to work alongside people in the emergency housing. She encouraged them to join groups, set goals and move on. Most residents stayed for about three months. Several couples were married when they were at Bealey Avenue and Lynette has had later contact with a teenager of one of these couples when the latter was doing a course at Employment Plus.</p> <p>At Bealey Avenue a Positive Parenting Programme was run by Mary Miskell and there was a weekly Craft Group run by Lynette. A staff member from Work and Income NZ came each Friday and clients could discuss their benefit issues with her . The service ran a foodbank and Colleen Lidgett had started budgeting. (LB)</p>

<p><u>3 February 1996</u> With a name change The Salvation Army New Zealand Trust was incorporated under the Charitable Trusts Act 1957.</p>	<p><u>17 April 1996</u> The first Budget Advisory Service Management Committee Meeting was held. The chairperson was Envoy Heather Rodwell and Colette Lidgett was present as Budget Service Co-ordinator. (BSM)</p>
<p><u>1996</u> <i>Alcoholism and Drug Addiction Act.</i></p> <p>The Salvation Army Bridge Programme was recognised nationwide under this act. (CB p.134)</p>	<p><u>20 June 1996</u> Budget Service Management Committee minutes mentioned, for the first time, involvement with the NZ Federation of Family Budgeting Services: “Colette reported on a meeting with the (NZFFBS) District Representative last week.” (BSM)</p>
<p><u>1 July 1996</u> <i>The Domestic Violence Act 1995 came into force. It extended the definition of violence and increased the powers of the state to intervene in lives.</i></p>	<p><u>25 July 1996</u> Budget Service Management Committee minutes record the response to an application for funding: “We have unfortunately been unsuccessful in securing CFA funding because of a central cut-back. The Public Relations Officer, Major Bob Miller, was asked to contact Trustbank and COGS.” (Later an application was made to the Tindall Foundation.)</p> <p>It was also noted that the National President of the NZFFBS would visit the service on 30 August 1996. (BSM)</p>
	<p><u>1997</u> The Oasis Problem Gambling Service was introduced in Christchurch. Its was situated on the second floor of the City corps building. The City corps officer (Colin Mason) and Bridge director (Rex Cross) established this programme under corps oversight with funding from the newly opened Casino. (PJ)</p>
	<p><u>1997</u> The League of Mercy became part of a Community Care Ministries programme under the leadership of Ngaire Lloyd. (BC)</p>
	<p><u>May 1997</u> The last emergency accommodation residents moved out of the Bealey Avenue units. In July 1997 the first residents associated with Bridge Recovery Programme moved in. (HB III)</p>

	<p><u>June 1997</u></p> <p>The Street Outreach Services commenced. It was born from an Evangelism Commission that met for several months. After one meeting Captain Colin Burgess (CO, Linwood) observed the prostitutes in action down Manchester Street, and decided that this was an area that the Army could reach out to. At the next meeting the vision was presented and the committee decided to “go and do” instead of continuing to “sit and talk”. The service commenced with a car, a hot water urn and a few biscuits. Gerald Smith said, “We started with a prayer (we call it ‘a word with our sponsor’) outside *St. Luke’s in Manchester Street, and progressed south down Manchester Street to Lichfield Street, then to Lattimer Square and on to the skateboard park in Moorhouse Avenue and the boy racers in Colombo Street to finish at Cathedral Square. Contact was made with prostitutes (“street workers”) their minders and pimps, transgender individuals, people with addictions (drug users, alcoholics, glue sniffers), the homeless, boy and girl racers, and people who just wander the streets of Christchurch. Initially, some members of the Evangelism Commission were involved. Major Bob Miller, the Evangelism Commission chair, became the street outreach co-ordinator.</p> <p>(* Demolished following the February 2011 quakes)</p>
<p><u>1997</u></p> <p><i>The first social work degree was awarded in New Zealand.</i></p>	<p><u>29 October 1997</u></p> <p>Colette Lidgett officially ‘retired’ as Budget Service co-ordinator. Her five years as a budgeter at Bealey Avenue were recognised. She remained responsible for training and the supervision of trainees. Captain Heather Rodwell became co-ordinator. (BS Minutes)</p> <p>The Supergrans budgeting service was over-sighted by The Salvation Army Budgeting Service, Christchurch.</p>

	<p><u>15 January 1998</u></p> <p>Captains Barry and Patricia Gosper were appointed as directors of the Community and Family Service Centre</p>
	<p><u>1998</u></p> <p>The Oasis Problem Gambling Service moved to the Divisional Headquarters building in Peterborough Street. This office was officially opened by Mayor Gary Moore on 11 June 1999. The Oasis programme came under the Bridge programme as a service unit. All staff have since been employed by the Bridge under its Director and the National Addictions Manager.</p> <p>A Committee for Problem Gambling was set up and voluntary levies were imposed by Government on gambling. (PJ)</p>
	<p><u>22 February 1998.</u></p> <p>The relocation of the Farmers store to the south of the city during rebuilding saw a marked drop in shoppers in the area. The Family Store had become a destination store, and would remain so until 'The Farmers' returned and until more retail stores established themselves in its vicinity.</p>
	<p><u>July 1998</u></p> <p>A <i>Firewood for Families</i> project was commenced through the family store. (BC p.180). This programme was officially launched at the Christchurch Symphony Orchestra concert "Funtasia" at the Town Hall on 25 July. Glenn Cox co-ordinated this project, working 3 afternoons per week.</p> <p>During the past financial year the family store assisted 167 people with emergency clothing and furniture to the value of \$4509 and assisted Bible in Schools by providing 100 children's Bibles.</p>
	<p><u>24 December 1998</u></p> <p>The Golden Jubilee of the Christmas Eve <i>Carols by Candlelight</i> was celebrated in Victoria Square. The Christchurch City Corps Band had provided the accompanying music for all of its 50 years. (BC)</p>
	<p><u>1999</u></p> <p>When Addington Rest Home closed in 1999 (or 2000) some of its elderly men were admitted to <i>Resthaven</i>. That's when a men's wing was opened.</p>
	<p><u>August 1999</u></p> <p>The emergency caravan was refurbished by the Christchurch Lions Club.</p>
<p><u>1999</u></p> <p><i>The fifth Labour government placed a moratorium on state</i></p>	<p><u>July – December 1999</u></p> <p>A policy was adopted to decentralise the nationally operated Community and Family Services programme with corps being given responsibility for individual centres. For Christchurch this meant C & FS centres were operated</p>

<p><i>house sales, scrapped market rents and re-established income-related rents limited to 25% of a household's income for tenants on low income.</i></p> <p><i>The drinking age was lowered from 21 to 20.</i></p> <p><i>The Department of Child, Youth and Family Services was formed to improve outcomes for children and youth at risk. It was over-sighted by the Ministry of Social Development.</i></p>	<p>by Christchurch City, Linwood, Aranui and Hornby Corps. The Bealey Avenue centre was to be transferred to 32 Lichfield Street where the Hope Centre would operate under the oversight of the Christchurch City Corps.</p> <p>Captains Barry and Patricia Gosper were farewelled and Lt-Col. Bill Allott was Acting Manager at Bealey Avenue for three weeks. He planned and over sighted the move to the Lichfield Street Hope Centre.</p> <p>Erica Butcher and Lynette Bennetts were made redundant when Bealey Avenue closed. Erica's role was taken over by the Christchurch City Corps business manager while Lynette was rehired at Lichfield Street.</p>
<p><u>December 1999</u> Glen Buckner was appointed leader of the emergency team. (BC p.174)</p>	

2000	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>From 2000</u> The annual Red Shield Appeal has been increasingly conducted over the course of a designated week in malls and shopping centres.	<u>2000</u> The Salvation Army owned *Kent House on the opposite side of Durham Street North until 2004. (* Demolished following the February 2011 quakes) Corps were given greater responsibility for financing community ministry through Family Store income. There was a Youth Worker on the Employment Programme staff between 2000 and 2010 who worked with students in a caring social work role. This tutor was Maureen Bradford. (KM)
	<u>17 January 2000</u> Major Colin Burgess was appointed Manager of the Hope Centre.
	<u>27 January 2000</u> The Community and Family Service Centre moved from a Salvation Army site in Bealey Avenue to a leased location on the first floor of 32 Lichfield Street. The Corps Family Store occupied the ground floor of the building at this location.
	<u>2000</u> The Bridge programme occupied 126 Bealey Avenue for its after-care programme? The Oasis Problem Gambling Service also relocated to this site.
<u>January 2000</u> Captain Heather Rodwell was appointed Divisional Secretary for Programme. Satellite Budget services were instituted at West End, Hornby (Captain Wendy Barney), Linwood (Captain Edwina Herring) and Aranui (Colette Lidgett). (BS Minutes)	<u>31 January 2000</u> The Hope Centre received its first clients. Major Colin Burgess was responsible for its programme and personnel. The Christchurch City corps officer, Captain Bruce Vyle, was appointed director and Lynette Bennetts was re-employed. At least 15 volunteers also transferred. Lt-Colonel Bill Allott assumed the role of Budgeting Service Co-ordinator from Captain Heather Rodwell. (HB III) The Manager and Lynette were the only paid members of staff. Lynette added, “We had great volunteers as well. Colin was available 24 hours a day and anyone who came to the centre was helped.” (LB) The Hope Centre, where the Budgeting Co-ordinator was based, acted as the parent service for the Salvation Army Budgeting Service, Christchurch. It still over-sighted the Supergrans budgeting that was based at Aranui. (BSM)

	<p><u>20 February 2000</u></p> <p>The Family Store's Cracker Snacker "Schools Outreach feeding program" re-commenced and by the beginning of March some 93 children availed themselves of soup and a bun on Tuesday mornings.</p>
	<p><u>12 March 2000</u></p> <p>Training commenced for seven Budget Advisors.</p> <p>Eight members of the Hope Centre staff undertook an internal training day with Lynne Dowling of THQ Computer Services.</p>
	<p><u>9 April 2000</u></p> <p>A large number of staff, volunteers and clients of the Hope Centre responded to the invitation to an Alpha dinner. (LL)</p>
<p><u>16 April 2000</u></p> <p>Spreydon Corps closed.</p> <p>Hornby was also closed as a corps but continued as a Community Ministries Centre. Eventually a worshipping congregation commenced again in this setting</p>	<p><u>Early 2000</u></p> <p>Resthaven was remodelled and an Alzheimers unit was added. As part of a national policy it was later sold to the Oceania Group. Its website describes it “as a classic of its era and refurbishment has modernised the interior”.</p>
<p><u>30 April 2000</u></p> <p>West End Corps opened as an amalgamation of the Spreydon and Hornby Corps.</p>	<p><u>May 2000</u></p> <p>Dean Stanton was appointed part-time business manager for the corps, family store and Hope Centre.</p>
	<p><u>7 May 2000</u></p> <p>The school Cracker Snacker Tuesday am programme was progressing well and several school principals met to discuss a possible extension of this feeding programme.</p>
	<p><u>14 May 2000</u></p> <p>The Hope Centre regularly has students from the Hospital Dietitian Service and the University to observe its Food Bank services. It also supports Rural Mental Health with food parcels for its country clients. (LL)</p>

<p><u>May 2000</u> John Gardner was appointed as The Salvation Army's Public Relations and Fund-raising co-ordinator for the Canterbury North West Division.</p>	<p><u>28 May 2000</u> The Hope Centre and Family Store were officially opened by Hon. Lianne Dalziel, Minister for Immigration and Christchurch East MP. (Note also BC p.180) (HB III)</p> <p>There was some ambiguity regarding the naming of the Hope Centre. The invitation to the official opening on 28 May 2000 called the Lichfield Street property <i>The Community and Family Service Hope Centre and Family Store Care Centre</i>. The programme for the opening said it was the <i>Lichfield Street Family Store and Care Centre</i>. On that occasion the building was labeled <i>Sallies Family Store and Care Centre</i>. The wall plaque that was unveiled by the Hon. Lianne Dalziel called it the <i>Hope Centre</i> and that's how it was known.</p>
<p><u>15 June 2000</u> <i>The Labour government introduced a Closing the Gaps package containing social service and employment initiatives targeted at Maori and Pacific communities. It was disparaged as social apartheid (Winston Peters). It also challenged Labour's reluctance to outsource social services and was consequently short-lived.</i></p>	<p><u>Mid 2000</u> Rance Stuart began developing an advocacy role, as a volunteer needs assessor.</p>
	<p><u>2 July 2000</u> With other Army Community and Family Service Centres coming on strength at Aranui, Linwood and Hornby, the Hope Centre began distributing bulk amounts of food to them and clients were encouraged to access these services in their own area. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>9 July 2000</u> The average monthly Hope Centre client figure was 273. For two days in June there were 30 clients on one day and 33 on another day, the highest recorded daily number in three years.</p> <p>At 3.00 am on the previous Tuesday morning, the manager received a phone call from the police – the Hope Centre had been broken into and the 'safe' was smuggled down the stairs leaving a trail of damage! (LL)</p>
	<p><u>16 July 2000</u> The Hope Centre staff were saddened by the sudden passing of a valued volunteer. Wayne Lambert served at Bealey Ave and Lichfield Street for seven years. During these years Wayne suffered with a terminal illness but always made it possible to give several days a week at the centre. Wayne had an exceptional faith in Christ and</p>

	used every opportunity to witness unashamedly. (LL)
	<p><u>13 August 2000</u></p> <p>Six new Budget Advisors were certificated at a staff function at the end of July. Among them was Vikki Manning who would eventually assume the role of Budgeting Co-ordinator and Divisional Budgeting Consultant.</p> <p>Some group therapy work commenced with an <i>Emotional Behaviour and Anger Control group</i> being established.</p> <p>Joy Stevenson was welcomed onto the staff as interim manager of the Family Store. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>29 October 2000</u></p> <p>The Family Store welcomed Liz Edwards as manager. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>9 November 2000</u></p> <p>Captain Heather Rodwell was appointed Chairperson of the Budgeting Service Management Committee and Lt-Colonel Bill Allott, Secretary. Supergrans were affiliated to the NZFFBS in their own right and ceased their association with Salvation Army budgeting. (BS Minutes)</p>
	<p><u>12 November 2000</u></p> <p>The Hope Centre was publicly promoted on C.H.T.V. with the Riccarton Mall (Westfield Mall) Christmas Tree launch. (LL)</p>
<p><u>December 2000</u></p> <p><i>A change in Government policy meant that State-House tenants would only pay 25% of their weekly income in rent. This was planned to come into force before Christmas.</i></p>	<p><u>3 December 2000</u></p> <p>The Family Store held a Saturday Sale in conjunction with the Bus Terminus opening.</p> <p>The Watties Cans Festival yielded nearly 4,000 cans. (LL)</p>

2001	
<i>Events and SA Developments (Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>2001</u> <i>The Ministry of Social Development was established with the amalgamation of the Ministry of Social Policy and the Department of Work and Income.</i>	<u>February 2001</u> The two weeks prior to Christmas were extremely busy at the Hope Centre with 445 clients representing 1697 people being assisted. A Christmas morning breakfast saw 46 sit down together and 13 of these attended the Christmas Service at the Citadel. The Hope Centre celebrated one year in service and ministry. Over the 12 month period 3,470 clients were seen plus others not recorded who had been helped in some way.
	<u>11 February 2001</u> A 'Community' kitchen was set up at the Hope Centre.
	<u>18 February 2001</u> Commissioners Ross (Territorial Commander) and June Kendrew visited The Hope Centre and they were briefed concerning its programme and policy. The City Council gave the Hope Centre two car parks as loading bays and five minute parks as free short-term parking. (LL)
	<u>25 February 2001</u> A tractor with forklift and loader facilities were donated for use by the wood supplies programme. (LL)
	<u>4 March 2001</u> A team of nine volunteers enjoyed the fun of a Saturday Garage Sale. The amount raised was near \$1,300.00. (LL)
	<u>11 March 2001</u> Food bank hours were limited to Monday, Wednesday and Friday only. (LL)
	<u>1 April 2001</u> The Firewood for Families service had a tremendous boost with many orders and <i>Jesus</i> video's being distributed. (LL)

	<p><u>6 May 2001</u> After 14 months of planning a weekday Community Meal commenced. The staff believed for 25 people and prepared for double that number, but in reality 20 people sat down for the first meal. Most were clients known to The Hope Centre. The meal provided an excellent opportunity to speak about relevant faith issues and family life. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>24 June 2001</u> The Salvation Army in Christchurch provided budgeting services at The Hope Centre, Linwood, Hornby and Aranui. Budgeters were also available at Bishopdale and Addington. Rescue/crisis services followed by on-going support were offered.</p> <p>At The Hope Centre there were eight budget advisors who had undergone training and were accredited by the New Zealand Federation of Family Budget Services. On average about a dozen budgeting appointments were made each week. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>1 July 2001</u> The Community Meal had been operating for nine weeks. Attendees included three mums and their children, a solo dad (children at school), at least ten sickness/invalid beneficiaries, a middle-aged lady with a terminal illness and several released prisoners. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>July 2001</u> Karen Whittaker was appointed manager of the Hope Centre.</p>
	<p><u>15 July 2001</u> There were 49 people at the Thursday Community Meal. It was proving difficult for the available staff and volunteers to effectively reach out to everyone. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>5 August 2001</u> The Family Store trialled Saturday opening from 10.00am till 1.00pm for about eight weeks. Volunteers from the corps staffed these openings. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>24 August 2001</u> The following Hope Centre services were listed in a Community Organisation Grants Scheme (COGS) funding application: the largest foodbank in Christchurch (1,986 parcels provided in 2000) advocacy, support for single families, a weekly community meal, budgeting (198 clients) and counselling. (FU)</p>
	<p><u>26 August 2001</u> In response to increased demand Lt Col Bill Allott was employed as a budgeter/co-ordinator for 12 hours a week at the Hope Centre. (LL) He had previously undertaken these roles as a volunteer for 18 months,</p>

	<p><u>28 October 2001</u></p> <p>People who attend the community meal were encouraged to share what was happening in their lives. A young woman's dog had been run over and she didn't have enough money to take it to the vet. Some of the older women that come to the meal took things in hand and found a way to get help for the dog.</p>
	<p><u>5 November 2001</u></p> <p>After volunteering at the Hope Centre for more than a year Rance Stuart became a paid employee, along with Eric Simatos. Eric was a long-time volunteer having been involved in the food bank at Bealey Avenue.</p>
	<p><u>14 November 2001</u></p> <p>Following correspondence from the NZFFBS Executive Officer regarding the possibility of our budgeting service supplying budgeters for WINZ the following decision was minuted: "The Salvation Army could not enter a satellite budgeting relationship with the WINZ Southern Collection Unit without compromising its service." (BSM)</p>
	<p><u>25 November 2001</u></p> <p>Approximately two months ago a mother from Rowley Ave School approached The Hope Centre to see if it could help some of the children attending school camp. One class had been able to raise all the money needed but the other class was struggling to manage the first \$100. A large quantity of food that was unsuitable for distribution in the food bank and an abundance of breakfast cereals was provided.</p> <p>The mum who came and picked up the food was so overwhelmed that she cried. A number of thank you letters were received from the children and the comments were delightful. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>2 December 2001</u></p> <p><i>A Life Skills Programme</i> "Looking forward to Christmas" was introduced with 13 women in attendance. Participants made Christmas gifts and decorations. On the final morning they were shown how to prepare a Christmas meal. One goal was to remind participants of the real meaning of Christmas. The ladies all received a certificate for completing the course and for some it was the first certificate they had ever received. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>9 December 2001</u></p> <p>At the final community meal members of the Senior Band played carols.</p>

2002	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<p><u>10 February 2002</u> On Fridays The Hope Centre and Family Store staff shared morning tea and during this time a chocolate fish was presented to someone who had done something memorable. Shop and centre staff didn't spend much time with each other so the shared morning tea on Fridays was very important. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>24 February 2002</u> Adrienne (Simatos) moved from the Hope Centre to start working in the Family Store. Sufficient funding was received from Work & Income to run the cooking course for one year.</p>
	<p><u>3 March 2002</u> A monthly Café Church at 6.00 pm on Sunday at the City Corps was used to link Hope Centre and corps families. Clients from the centre really enjoyed the friendly and warm atmosphere.</p>
	<p><u>4 March 2002</u> <i>Live to the Max</i> commenced. It was a programme run jointly between the Hope Centre and the Delta Fellowship. (FU)</p> <p>The <i>Thursday Community</i> had grown to a place where definite groups of people were mixing and accepting one another. Participants were generally lonely and poor and many had personality issues. Five volunteers made a regular commitment to the meal and to the walking group. (FU)</p>
	<p><u>24 March 2002</u> The hours of the food bank were changed to 9.30am - 2.30pm Mondays and Wednesdays. People no longer needed a letter from Work & Income but had to have some form of ID. The focus was gradually shifting from being a food supplier to that of empowering people to make lasting changes in their lives. The first step was to ensure that each person who used the food bank was receiving his or her correct tax credits and benefit entitlements. (LL)</p> <p>This <i>Advocacy</i> resulted in increases for some clients in income ranging from \$9 and \$109 per week. (FU)</p>
	<p><u>25 March 2002</u> The Budgeting Department was audited by the NZ Federation of Family Budgeting Services. The President of the Federation carried out the audit.</p>

	<p>Elaine Vyle conducted her first cooking course at the Hope Centre. (LL) It was initially limited to four participants. (BC p.183) It covered things like bargain shopping and food hygiene, and each week a homework segment was included.</p>
	<p><u>14 April 2002</u> <i>Community walks</i> commenced and a van full of people were ready and waiting at 9.30am. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>5 May 2002</u> The Community Meal had been going for one year. Eight people attended the first meal and staff members went out on the street to ask people to come. One year on people had to book ahead because only 45 people could be accommodated. Some of the cooks were people who used other Hope Centre services. The Thursday Walks started because Ian, who came to the meal, wanted to do something for others and he liked walking. So did 15 others.</p> <p>Bonny made a wonderful birthday cake and a special meal was served. (LL)</p> <p>Elaine's cooking class was attended by women who came to the meal. They loved the first course so much that they wanted to get together more often so an eight-week group was started called 'YOUR TIME', and focused on women supporting women. This group was run by Judy Dyson, who had been a counsellor at The Hope Centre for 18 months, and Kristine Jenson who was a social work student on placement at the Centre. Each day Ballantynes gave the Centre food from their Cafe and groups had this food for their morning tea. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>12 May 2002</u> Ian, who attended the Thursday Meal and started the Community Walks, died on a Wednesday night as a result of an asthma attack. The next day the staff faced the challenge of helping 45 other people express their sorrow while finding words to link God with their sadness. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>19 May 2002</u> On Tuesday afternoon five people from the Centre went to Ian's funeral. "All of us felt that we only knew about a tiny bit of Ian's life, there was so much he had done with his life." He had had a number of poems printed in an international journal. Rance's comment was that it challenged him to get to know our Thursday Community friends even more.</p> <p>Four women who had graduated from the 2nd Cooking Course were recognised at Café Church. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>26 May 2002</u> Customers often sang along or whistled when contemplative Christian music was played at the Family Store. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>2 June 2002</u> A grant of \$5600 for new computer software was received from Microsoft. The first time the Centre applied for</p>

	<p>help from the Christchurch City Council it received 70% of the funding asked for for the Thursday Community programme. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>16 June 2002</u></p> <p>“Hi, my name is Kristine Jensen and I am a social work student at The Hope Centre until September. As I am here of Thursday and Friday I am able to take part in the community walking group on Thursday mornings. This group has evolved from a few of the regular members of the community meal wanting to branch out. The walking group is supported by Rance and participants choose their own destination each week. So far we have been to many different places such as Spencer Park, Horseshoe Lake and Victoria Park. It’s great to be transported out to all the lovely places we have to explore in Christchurch and this adds to the ‘community feel’ of The Hope Centre. Recently, the walking group invited the community meal members on an outing. This was a bus trip to the Rakaia Huts. It was a beautiful sunny day. We had a BBQ lunch and the many diverse personalities of The Hope Centre community were able to share a happy day together.”</p> <p>Angelina, one of the people involved in the walking group wrote this poem:</p> <p>In every way ... I need to know you Lord With every heartbeat ... I need to love you Lord With every breath ... I need to breathe you Lord And everyday ... bring me closer Lord.</p> <p>In everything ... I need to see you Lord With every sound ... I need to hear you Lord In every moment ... I need to feel you Lord And every day ... bring me closer Lord. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>23 June 2002</u></p> <p>A small article appeared in the Press about food banks and it mentioned the Hope Centres’ request for blankets. Half-an-hour after the Centre opened 10 calls had been received offering blankets etc.</p>
	<p><u>24 June 2002</u></p> <p>COGS funding was sought for the community meal, climbing group and exploring group.</p>
	<p><u>30 June 2002</u></p> <p>Twenty family store volunteers and staff shared a celebration lunch together at Oxford on Avon. In October 2000 there had been only four volunteers.</p>
	<p><u>7 July 2002</u></p> <p>A subgroup of the Corps Leadership team comprising Corps Secretary Dean Stanton, Assistant Corps Sergeant-Major Dave Shepherd and Captain Bruce Vyle carried out annual staff appraisals for the management team at Lichfield Street. This provided an opportunity to review and reflect on the past year’s activity. (LL)</p>

	<p><u>4 August 2002</u></p> <p>The Hope Centre arranged a games event for community meal participants and clients. Social work students organised this event and a number of great games were borrowed from Resthaven. Ballantynes gave some upmarket handkerchiefs as prizes.</p>
	<p><u>11 August 2002</u></p> <p>During the week 90 people sought food, clothing, furniture and budgeting help. Eight people attended cooking courses, 37 came to the community meal and nine people went on the walk. The Hope Centre games were a great success.</p>
<p><u>September 2002</u></p> <p><i>The Reserve Bank was required to adopt a monetary policy regime that kept inflation at 1.0 - 3.0%.. (2000 - 2012: CPI inflation has averaged 2.7%)</i></p>	<p><u>1 September 2002</u></p> <p>In September two special events were planned. One is the <i>Hot Tips for Parents</i> and the other is the Kids Salvation Army Camp. The Hope Centre sponsored 12 children to the camp. These activities take quite a lot of planning. A donation was received from Brent's Cars pays for these events. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>6 October 2002</u></p> <p>After much discussion it was decided that people could book two days in advance of the community meal. Three community groups were functioning. One group planned the last outing and meal for the year. A <i>singing group</i> hoped to sing at the November Café Church and a four-week <i>craft group</i> commenced. These groups each had a staff member and 2-3 community meal members. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>27 October 2002</u></p> <p>A family mentoring workshop was attended with a view to introducing such a programme at The Hope Centre. (LL)</p>
<p><u>29 November 2002</u></p> <p>The new store in Riccarton (Church Corner) opened with Liz Edwards as manager. She had previously spent over two years in the same role at the Lichfield Street store. On the opening day features included a sausage sizzle, a band playing outside, balloons for the children and lots of bargains.</p>	<p><u>8 December 2002</u></p> <p>For the final community day for the year the planning team had decided on a mystery bus trip ending in participants being shown over the sewage treatment station. This was meant to be a fascinating tour however at the last minute the event got changed and the participants were shown through the recycling depot instead. A number of people were very vocal in expressing their disappointment especially as they had dressed up in their good clothes for the outing. However when they arrived at the Citadel all was well. The hall and tables looked wonderful, the food was delicious and the entertainment interesting. (LL)</p>

<p>The Divisional Commander, Major Campbell Roberts, prayed a dedicatory prayer asking the Lord to prosper the work and bring people in whose needs could be met physically, mentally and spiritually. (LL)</p>	
	<p><u>15 December 2002</u> Lynette was in charge of ensuring everyone who needed toys for Christmas received the appropriate amount. Christine headed a group that filled 350 hampers. The Christmas voucher system was streamlined. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>22 December 2002</u> At 9.30 when the Hope Centre doors were opened there was a queue waiting to come upstairs and within an hour there had been 24 people at reception requesting food or Christmas help. By the end of the day 54 people had been seen. (LL)</p>

2003	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>2003</u> <i>The Ministry of Social Development contracted with the Tertiary Education Commission (TEC created 2003) to purchase Training Opportunities (TOPS) courses for Work and Income clients to give them foundation skills to move effectively into sustainable employment or higher levels of tertiary education.</i>	<u>January 2003</u> Major Rod Strong became the Director of the Hope Centre. Lynette Bennett took over the cooking classes that Captain Elaine Vyle had commenced. The latter had been a home economics teacher and her syllabus continued to be used. (LB)
	<u>February 2003</u> Trish Jameison initiated the idea of Family Mentoring when she worked at Divisional Headquarters. The first FM manager, Robb Wayne, set up the programme with Lynette as the only worker. Vivian set up a programme at Hornby. Lynette said, "It was an awesome programme. For the people we worked with for one year, many are now in work and their families are functioning well. There was weekly training over an eight weeks period for volunteer mentors. I matched them with individual families. This programme really addressed the poverty cycle." Lynette worked with 5-6 families at a time. Participating families were sometimes referred to the Centre or they were identified through their food bank usage. Mentors were required to contact their families by phone or to pay a visit once a week over the course of a year.
	<u>2 February 2003</u> Resulting from an incident at the Hope Centre when police had to be called a critical incident report form was set up. Contact was also made with a Christian counsellor who offered their services free when the staff needed support to work through such incidents. Robyn started as the new manager in the Family Store. She was described by Karen as a soft spoken, trendy grandmother. (LL)
	<u>9 February 2003</u> The Hope Centre was very busy as parents had received book lists and were being asked for school fees. Pressure was being put on them to pay immediately. (LL)
	<u>23 February 2003</u> Students were busy furnishing their flats and the Family Store had difficulty keeping up with demand. (LL)
	<u>2 March 2003</u> The Hope Centre started primarily as a welfare provider, with the food bank dominating the life of the centre. The

	<p>Thursday Community Meal had taken on a life of its own. A walking group had been developed, and people had attended Café Church. A few community meal members were being taken to Resthaven to visit residents. An advocacy team was organised with its own space in the building,. Lynette had an office to herself and her social work team. An indoor climbing course for men was commenced. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>9 March 2003</u> The Warehouse supplied a large amount of shelving for the centre. The Ministry of Social Development agreed to fund the Cooking Programme for a further year with the addition of home visits, after the cooking course, for three months. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>18 March 2003</u> As a trial the Family Store sponsored the half-hour "Band Stand" programme on Radio Ferrymead. It hoped the small advertisement would bring in a steady amount of good furniture as demand was outstripping supply! Fridays had become fun days in the store. The previous week there was much hilarity with the staff dressing-up for the enjoyment of the customers. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>30 March 2003</u> Rance Stuart and the walking group had a sausage sizzle outside Katmandu on Friday, Saturday and Sunday. They were raising money for six people to go to Te Papa for the day (total raised \$280). (LL)</p>
	<p>01 April 2003 Fiona Stuart was employed as Courts and Prisons officer.</p>
	<p><u>4 May 2003</u> Vikki went out to the Women's Prison to assist an inmate with some budgeting advice. Rance had the opportunity to speak to the ladies at Home League about his work as an advocate and some of the other work done at the Hope Centre. Rob Wayne was employed as the co-ordinator of the Family Mentoring program. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>25 May 2003</u> The Family Store had a B-I-G banner made for its window mentioning its urgent need for furniture. It was inundated with generous donations and had to take the banner down. A "Designer Rack" of quality garments was introduced. These clothes were of a higher price; however, customers who knew their labels quite happily paid the extra. The Antique Corner was also proving popular - many of the items were talking points for customers whose "Grandmothers had one of these"! The Family Store held a "Glitz and Glamour" event. Mayhem was certainly the order of the day but it was a great</p>

	success!! (LL)
	<u>15 June 2003</u> The first night of the volunteer training for Family Mentoring was held. Twenty-five potential volunteers attended. They had a wide range of life experience and represented different cultural backgrounds. (LL)
<u>26 June 2003</u> The Salvation Army Property (New Zealand) Trust Board was renamed The Salvation Army New Zealand Trust.	<u>30 June 2003</u> Lt. Col. Bill Allott resigned as Budgeting Service Co-ordinator but continued as a volunteer budgeter. (LL)
	<u>1 July 2003</u> Vikki Manning became the Budgeting Service Co-ordinator. With the help of an ACE subsidy Kate Elvy was employed to work 35 hours a week as Receptionist and she also did some administration work for the manager. She had previously given service as a volunteer. (LL)
	<u>6 July 2003</u> Over 90 children from Belfast School visited the Hope Centre for an hour over two days. The children bagged sugar, tea bags, salt and fish and labelled tins of soup. Eric showed them what went into a food parcel and like all super granddads he answered all the questions that 10-year-old boys tried to trick him with. They also had a quiz about the Hope Centre and there was a mock interview. (LL)
	<u>27 July 2003</u> The family store was honoured to have a famous star of the stage, volunteer her services. Miss Molly was a dog who resided at West Melton with Bonny and Peter. She graciously agreed to appear with Mary, Queen of Scots at the Glitz and Glamour Event. Molly dons her Salvation Army uniform to help at Ballantynes when it is collection week. One look at that chocolate box face and donations flow into the box. Molly was rehearsing for her latest starring role as Toto in the Kirwee Players Production of the Wizard of Oz. The family stores had a "pink night" for the girls at Adrienne's home. The dress code was night attire (pyjamas, curlers, slippers etc.). (LL)
	<u>13 July 2003</u> Renee ran a teenagers make-over group. Nine young women went to Ruben Blades for a hair styling, Ballantynes and an Avon Consultant for make up and then to the Spotlight Model Agency for a photo session. These firms offered their services free-of-charge. The families of all the young women involved were clients of the Hope Centre. (LL)
	<u>2 August 2003</u>

	While climbing at the YMCA one Hope Centre client commented that it made her really think about trusting someone else with her life, because the person at the other end of the safety rope had control of the climb. If they did not exercise their responsibility carefully, the climber could be hurt. (LL)
	<p><u>24 August 2003</u> The Family Mentoring Programme was helping families to set clear goals and connect with 2-3 trained volunteers who supported them in attaining these goals.</p> <p>Two families had met their support volunteers over meals in their home. It was intended that families and mentors would meet on a regular basis for one year. The programme was working with three more families who were in the process of setting goals. (LL)</p>
<p><u>14 September 2003</u> West End Corps closed.</p>	
<p><u>18 September 2003</u> (Date of assent) <i>The Gambling Act 2003 replaced the 1977 Gaming and Lotteries Act and the Casino Control Act and created a harmonised regulatory framework for gambling in New Zealand. It made levies compulsory on most gambling. (Annual government grants have been paid from this fund to Oasis through the Ministry of Health.)</i></p>	<p><u>26 October 2003</u> The Family Mentoring Programme held a Public Relations lunch for possible future monetary donors. Graphic Art students from Employment Plus produced promotional posters. Their artwork was just magic. (LL)</p>
<p><u>1 November 2003</u> <i>A Social Workers Registration Act 2003 established a Social Services Registration Board administered by the Ministry of Social Development. Social workers were required to have a current Annual Practising Certificate.</i></p>	<p><u>2 November 2003</u> Glenys suggested that people should be taught how to read electricity meters so that when an estimate comes people can ring the power company with the correct reading and get an accurate bill. Rance looked into this and one power company offered to train staff and volunteers in this process. (LL)</p>

<p><i>Social Workers set up the Aotearoa New Zealand Association of Social Workers.</i></p>	
<p><u>November 2003?</u> Major Wayne Jellyman was appointed Divisional Commander of the Canterbury/Westland Division.</p>	<p><u>7 December 2003</u> The Employment Plus carpentry course altered the reception area of the Hope Centre so that two budgeting offices and two interview rooms were created. The centre only paid for the materials as the project gave course participants needed practical experience. (LL)</p>

2004	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<u>2004</u> As part of a Salvation Army national policy to move out of residential aged care <i>Resthaven</i> was sold to Eldercare in 2004. Eldercare sold it to Qualcare who sold it to the Oceania Group.
	<u>29 February 2004</u> Walter left as the truck driver for the family store and his role was taken over by Yani. (LL)
	<u>March 2004</u> Nineteen people completed the Hope Centre <i>Cooking Course</i> during the previous year.
	<u>21 March 2004</u> The Thursday Community went out and cleaned up one of the local cemeteries. They were amazed at how much rubbish there was. (LL)
<u>28 March 2004</u> Postie Plus gave the Riccarton Family Store three clothing racks worth \$250 each. (LL)	<u>6 June 2004</u> Lynette started the <i>Looking Forward to Christmas Course</i> . In the past this course has been run close to Christmas but the women were saying that it was too late by then to put into practice the things they had learnt on the course. This year's course was for six weeks in June - July with a catch up in October for two weeks. A number of women on the Family Mentoring Programme had designed the course and they took turns in running each session. Vikki and Karen ran a session on Christmas Budgeting. (LL)
	<u>20 June 2004</u> A hectic week had been experienced with over 25 people coming on each food bank day. The "blanket cupboard" was getting low with an increasing number of people requiring help with bedding and warmer clothes. (LL)
	<u>4 July 2004</u> Robyn from the Family Store wrote: "Years ago, I was reading a C.V. with a covering letter from a potential employee. The young lady stated she was "alert and adjustable" (Perhaps she meant adaptable or versatile?) This past week I really have been adjustable!!! Our truck driver, Yani, has been away sick, so into the fray we go. I never really wanted to be a truck driver when I grew up (I do now!) With Craig (our truck manager) giving direction we were off! Did I mention we had a Russian gentleman helping out as well? It was really kind of Edward ("I was named after King Edward of England you know") but it put

	<p>Craig in the middle seat. Craig is a big man!!! Every time I went to change gear, I'd have Craig's knee to contend with, (he wears shorts!). He would warn me loudly, "There's a speed bump, Wobyn", added to which our Russian friend would say - "Why you cut your map in pieces - I drive taxi in Wellington, we have big map cover the window." "There's a speed bump Wobyn!"</p> <p>The truck book said a delivery to Canterbury Street. We looked in the map, ("Why you cut in pieces?"), to find we have three Canterbury Streets in the region. " Will you please ring the phone number provided to find out which Canterbury Street, Craig?" "Don't think it's the right number, Wobyn," handing me the phone. We had reached the Lyttleton Working Men's Club - "There's a speed bump, Wobyn!"</p> <p>We put that to one side for further consideration, also, adding to it, a pick-up on Cashmere Hill. Speed bumps and maps in pieces I could cope with, but not the thought of reversing up those notorious Cashmere driveways!!!</p> <p>Next was a trip back to the store to unload our donations. Both gentlemen went home, (one went out to buy a map) leaving me with one small delivery. I picked up Dave Seelen - he drove - I went for the ride.</p> <p>We still had Monday to contend with. Majors Rod and Denice took up the challenge of truck driving for the day!! I hear Major Rod has been banned from further duties on the truck as he wanted to purchase everything he picked up!!!</p> <p>Any speed bumps, Major Wod!!!</p> <p>An experience I would never have missed - I think! "(LL)</p>
	<p><u>23 July 2004</u></p> <p>Rance left his advocacy role at the Hope Centre to be manager of No 17 House, which is the Sydenham Corps expression of Community & Family Service at 17 Southampton Street. Karen wrote, "Rance is a man of integrity and well respected by fellow social workers and advocates in Christchurch." (LL)</p>
	<p><u>18 July 2004</u></p> <p>A number of families had just about completed a year on the Family Mentoring Programme. This had been a time of huge growth both for the families on the programme and the staff involved. All appreciated the support of the five quality mentors provided by the Christchurch City Corps.</p> <p>Mandy was a mother of a family that had almost completed a year with the FMP. Through the support of her mentors she had achieved such goals as getting custody of all her children; attending two Parenting Courses; working to a Budget; gaining some NZQA qualifications and enjoying a family camping holiday. (LL)</p>
<p><u>1 August 2004</u></p> <p>The Riccarton Family store celebrated the fact that it was exceeding budget due to the great location of the shop, that its stock was totally supplied by community donations and that it</p>	

had 14 volunteers with six from the local community. (LL)	
	<u>11 August 2004</u> A three-day Benefit Rights Seminar, presented by the Wellington People's Centre, was held in Christchurch for staff and volunteers.
	<u>12 September 2004</u> Four eager community members together with Walter and Jeff had a day of fun and enjoyment following much planning and fund-raising. The destination was Kaikoura - on the train no less. Departure was 6.30 in the morning. On arrival in Kaikoura at 9.30am the team hired a van to do their own sight-seeing. (LL)
	<u>11 October 2004</u> Jill Halliburton was employed as an advocate. She replaced Rance Stuart who had moved to Sydenham Community and Family Services. (LL)
	<u>17 October 2004</u> Tracy and a social work student (Niki) had a day of fun called <i>Move your Body, Move your Mind</i> . This day was for mental health clients. They were surprised at how many of the adults loved doing the children's craft activities and having their face painted. The Exploring Group was planning to go to Orana Park on the following Wednesday afternoon. (LL)
	<u>7 November 2004</u> In the new year Family Mentoring was to start at the Sydenham Corps with Tracy Boon going from the Hope Centre to its Community & Family Services for that purpose. This was a huge loss to the advocacy team at the Hope Centre but really wonderful development for Family Mentoring. (LL)
	<u>14 November 2004</u> The cooking group finished its series of six sessions and a graduation was held at Café Church. <i>Looking Forward to Christmas</i> began with 10 attendees. The group made Christmas paper, decorations and interesting Christmas gifts. (LL)
<u>30 November 2004</u> After managing the Lichfield St. Family Store and then setting up and managing the Riccarton Family Store, Liz Edwards resigned to pursue other opportunities. (LL)	<u>19 December 2004</u> In summarising "what's happened this week?" Karen said, "We have had requests for furniture, power, food parcels, Christmas hampers, toys for children and demands for petrol so people can get home for Christmas. There have been pick-ups of donated goods, including fish, rice, trays of eggs, 60 cartons of chickens, Christmas food, including mince pies, lollies and cake, as well as toys. At the beginning of the week you wonder how you can use it all and now we wonder if there is going to be enough for everyone." (LL)

2005	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<u>6 February 2005</u> Karen Wittaker concluded her role as manager of The Hope Centre. Major Des Buckner was appointed interim manager. (LL)
	<u>3 March 2005</u> Richard Grist was appointed manager of the Hope Centre. He came from a background of social work and over the past three years had been employed as the Programme Coordinator at the Salvation Army Bridge Programme. (LL)
	<u>Early 2005</u> The next Family Mentoring manager worked himself out of a job by saying there wasn't enough work. Each family was costing \$4,000 a year and there was pressure applied to reduce this to about \$2,000 a year. After this second manager left Lynette Bennetts was on her own and could not give sufficient time to that part of her role as she was left with training a diverse and sometimes demanding group of volunteers.
	<u>27 March 2005</u> The Family Store manager said, "Our stores were traditionally four seasons behind current fashion trends, however, in today's retail climate, fashion changes not only from spring/summer to autumn/winter; it now has several fashion trends within a season. This gives a high turnover of garments for anyone who 'dresses to the current trend'. It is also great for us as now we have 'fashion of the season' garments donated." Four young men from the Salvation Army E-Plus retail course were in the store for practical training. Store volunteers included Roselee who worked on Saturday, Jessie and Laurie Smith and Liz Seelen, who turned up every week, armed themselves with garments, price tags and pricing gun and shifted enormous amounts of stock onto the racks. Then there were people like Grahame and Doreen Felton, Bram and Shirley Cook and Margaret Robertson, who were on call. Mark was the new truck driver. He was very organised and efficient. He and Craig made a great team, (LL)
<u>1 April 2005</u> <i>The Working for Families package was introduced. It provided tax-credits for working families with children, an</i>	<u>3 April 2005</u> With winter coming the Hope Centre was beginning to see people coming for assistance with firewood. The centre was able to provide firewood at a reduced rate due to the generosity of Crusaders Firewood Supplies who had worked out a special deal for off-cut wood. There was also an increase in families requesting assistance with blankets and hot water bottles. There was a report in the media about an increase in low-income working families

<i>increase in child care assistance, an increase in accommodation supplement payments and changes to some benefit rules. It was delivered by the Inland Revenue Department..</i>	presenting at food banks. Richard was asked to appear on CTV to comment on the experience of the Hope Centre. He reported there had been an increase of 5% over the previous year of low-income working families seeking help. Overall they made up 19% of the people seen. To address this problem the Government increased family assistance. (LL)
<u>April 2005</u> <i>The Charities Act 2005 established a Charities Commission that came into being on 1 July 2005. The Commission's main function was to establish and maintain a register of charities and to provide support and education.</i>	<u>17 April 2005</u> Ngairé Lloyd concluded her service as a Hope Centre Friday volunteer. (LL)
	<u>May 2005</u> The Family Mentoring Programme operating at the Hope Centre with Rob Wayne as manager budgeted for 12 families for the ensuing year. (FU)
<u>18 May 2005</u> Glenys Kemp was employed as the new team leader for the Riccarton Store. She had previously worked at Lichfield Street. (LL)	<u>22 May 2005</u> A student researching homeless people in Christchurch had been out with Bob Millar in the Salvation Army's Street Outreach Service van. Arising out of this experience her perspective on The Salvation Army was of a group of people who were non-judgemental and who really cared about the people they worked with. She also felt that The Salvation Army was working more at the coal face than some other agencies. (LL)
	<u>14 June 2005</u> Family Mentoring Programme clients were making worthwhile links with the Christchurch City Corps. (SMM)
	<u>30 June 2005</u> The Family Mentoring Manager, Rob Wayne, left to pursue other interests. (LL)
<u>1 July 2005</u> <i>The Guardianship Act 1968 was replaced by the Care of Children</i>	<u>3 July 2005</u> There was a good response to an appeal for blankets. Two Hope Centre cooking graduates received certificates and new fry pans at Café Church on Sunday night. (LL)

<i>Act 2004. It extended the definition of guardianship, defined parental duties, rights and responsibilities and increased access to the Family Court.</i>	<u>10 July 2005</u> Christchurch City Home League ladies were hard at work knitting blankets for clients. (LL)
	<u>7 August 2005</u> Douglas Kerr was appointed the new Family Mentoring Programme Coordinator. He had had a wealth of experience overseas working with families and the intellectually disabled. Training of new volunteers started the day he was appointed. (LL)
	<u>14 August 2005</u> A card making session was held at the Hope Centre. This was arranged by Cate McAuliffe, a Hope Centre volunteer. (LL)
	<u>4 September 2005</u> During the previous 12 months 156 individual clients were seen by the budget service at the Hope Centre. A total of 447 appointments were kept and 160 more were made available. (LL)
	<u>11 September 2005</u> Much interest was generated for the Hope Centre and family stores by the Mission Fair at Christchurch City Corps. Jessie and Laurie Smith manned the shop stall. Both were volunteer workers in the Family Store so they were able to answer all sorts of questions. On display was a diverse array of goods that had been donated to the family store. (LL)
	<u>2 October 2005</u> Christchurch had a heavy snowfall and it had been announced that power prices would be going up between 4 and 7.5%. The Hope Centre had the ability to help clients with a small amount of power through a Meridian Energy provision. This was a one-off payment to the client and it could be used to top up power managers. The challenge for the Hope Centre was to help people pay for basic needs like shelter, food and warmth. After that was achieved people could then be helped with their other spiritual, employment and goal setting needs. (LL)
	<u>9 October 2005</u> Gavin Loader left the Hope Centre to take up a full time position as a community social worker for the Salvation Army Bridge Programme. (LL)
	<u>16 October 2005</u> The Hope Centre was closed for business for two days as staff members were involved in an In Focus Conference

	at Sydenham Corps. This provided an opportunity to network with others working in different Salvation Army Community and Family Services. (LL)
	<p><u>23 October 2005</u></p> <p>The staff at the Hope Centre were trying to come to terms with the sudden passing of Chris Manning whose huge faith and love of life was an inspiration to all. The Hope Centre staff, like others in the Corps, prayed daily for his wife, Vikki, and the family. Many Hope Centre clients attended the funeral in support of Vikki, the Hope Centre Budgeting Co-ordinator. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>7 November 2005</u></p> <p>Dave Shepherd facilitated a very positive staff training session that reviewed and evaluated the services being delivered at the Hope Centre. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>13 November 2005</u></p> <p>The recently appointed Family Mentoring Co-ordinator, Doug Kerr, was regrettably farewelled. He needed to move to the North Island for family reasons. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>20 November 2005</u></p> <p>Volunteers from the corps assisted in the food bank plus four from State Insurance who helped to bag up items of food for the Christmas hampers provided for needy families. This was part of the company's commitment to serving the community during the Christmas season. An appeal was made for people to make a donation of a \$10 Warehouse voucher, or similar, for older children and teenagers. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>27 November 2005</u></p> <p>Donations were very light at the Lichfield Family Store which was unusual for pre-Christmas.</p> <p>More people were trying to give dirty, broken, stained furniture, mattresses, clothing etc. They often became quite irate at a polite refusal to take their rubbish. Dumping fees had soared as it was difficult to police people who surreptitiously left rubbish on the door-step, or up the driveway. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>3 December 2005</u></p> <p>A staff picnic and BBQ was held for Christchurch City Corps, the Riccarton and Lichfield Street Family stores plus the Hope Centre staff. At the picnic Majors Rod and Denice Strong were farewelled before they returned to Australia. The venue was the farm of Mary and Steve at West Melton. The farm had all sorts of interesting animals including piglets and miniature horses.</p> <p>Lynette completed her <i>Getting Ready for Christmas</i> group. It ended with a mock Christmas dinner cooked by group members. A nativity display was set up in the window of the Lichfield Street Family Store. (LL)</p>

18 December 2005

Bishopdale Corps closed.

18 December 2005

Included in Hope Centre food hampers was a pamphlet that explained the real meaning of Christmas from a Christian perspective. It was hoped that people would stop to think about their lives and their spiritual needs. (LL)

2006	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<u>2006</u> The Street Outreach Service acquired a new mobile canteen financed by individuals, a bank and the Christchurch Rotary Club. (BC)
	<u>January 2006</u> Lt-Colonel Peter Savage was appointed Christchurch City corps officer and Director of the Hope Centre.
	<u>5 February 2006</u> The Advocacy team was at work assisting people with more complex issues. The Family Mentoring Programme was also running well and had five families benefiting from the service. Another family was in need of a mentor. (LL)
	<u>19 February 2006</u> A lady brought two baskets of food for the food bank. The donor indicated that her family had always donated to the Salvation Army because of the help given to her grandfather in the First World War. When he got back to friendly territory and alighted from the boat The Salvation Army was there providing soup and stale bread. He accepted the help and said it was the best meal he had ever had. Ever since then three generations of this family have given to The Salvation Army. (LL)
	<u>21 February 2006</u> The Hope Centre manager (Richard) was keen to advance a proposal for mobile budgeting. Evening budgeting and advocacy were proposed as possibilities. The Community Meal had been moved from the Hope Centre to the City Corps Social Hall in Durham Street. (SMM)
	<u>19 March 2006</u> A Family Mentoring combined event was held at Pioneer I Pool. More mentors were needed. (LL)
	<u>2 April 2006</u> Many clients benefited from blankets, jerseys, and other warm items knitted by Home League members. Photos of staff and volunteers involved at the Hope Centre were posted on a wall in the staff room. (LL)
	<u>9 April 2006</u> Skope Industries made a generous donation of about 500 new electric heaters. These were also distributed around

	<p>other Corps to be given to low income families.</p> <p>A small amount of funding was given to start a new budgeting programme so a budgeter could go, with a laptop, to other Salvation Army centres to help clients order their finances before they left the service. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>14 April 2006</u></p> <p>The Christchurch City Corps officer, Lt-Colonel Peter Savage, was keen to open the Citadel to provide coffee, soup etc. for those attending the nearby courthouse. (SMM)</p>
	<p><u>16 April 2006</u></p> <p>A Hope Centre client commented: "Wonderful, caring service. I wish I could give back. Not just a number. Felt warm and humbled. I wish all Government services had your attitude. Very lovely people, thank you." (LL)</p>
	<p><u>21 May 2006</u></p> <p>The operation of the food bank was changed to increase efficiency. This involved pre-packaging food parcels on non-foodbank days so that when the foodbank was running the parcels were already made up. A statistical analysis at the Hope Centre revealed that activities including budgeting, advocacy, food bank and needs assessments had all seen an increase in client numbers. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>28 May 2006</u></p> <p>Junior Soldiers of the City Corps gathered heaps of leaves for use in the Family Store autumn window display. A donation of 50 stacker chairs was snapped up by the Egyptian Christian Coptic Church for their Sunday School hall. Whenever a new Egyptian family arrived to settle in Christchurch they came to the Family Store to furnish their homes. Robyn wanted to have some Children's Church art work, signed and laminated, to display in the store. She thought these valuable works could be auctioned at a mid-Winter event to raise funds for the Hope Centre.</p>
	<p><u>30 April 2006</u></p> <p>A client started coming to the Hope Centre for food assistance nine years ago. She then came to cooking classes to learn to cook healthy meals on a budget. She later became a volunteer at the community meal and was then nominated by her MP for a community award. She came from a background of hardship and through the help and support of The Salvation Army had been able to turn her life around and was recognised for her good works. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>27 June 2006</u></p> <p>The foodbank was operating on Mondays and Wednesdays. (SMM)</p>
	<p><u>2 July 2006</u></p> <p>Hope Centre volunteers gave 42 hours but it was calculated that this needed to be increased to 56 hours to cope with the demand. There were 14 volunteers who assisted with budget advice, van driving, data entry, cleaning,</p>

	cooking, food packing, and sorting clothes. (LL)
	<p><u>23 July 2006</u></p> <p>The Hope Centre changed criteria in line with all the other food banks around the city, to ensure that clients had first contacted WINZ for a food assistance grant. A certain amount of money was available for each beneficiary for emergency food relief. This policy resulted in client numbers returning to what they were the same time last year at around 25 per day. This was a lot more manageable and meant that other issues could be addressed. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>August 2006</u></p> <p>Louise King was appointed manager of the Family Store. (BC p.184)</p>
	<p><u>31 August 2006</u></p> <p>There was a SAMIS training day to introduce the staff to the Army's computer softwear. (SMM)</p>
	<p><u>4 September 2006</u></p> <p>Richard Grist left to work as a Case Manager at South Sector Base in the Mental Health Service. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>September 2006</u></p> <p>"Christchurch Electrical" donated their services to the Family Store to check and certify donated electrical items. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>31 October 2006</u></p> <p>Major Lynne Thomson who had Community and Family Service experience was appointed acting manager of the Hope Centre. The food bank was to be opened for one hour on Friday afternoon. (SMM)</p>
	<p><u>3 December 2006</u></p> <p>Two families graduated from the Family Mentoring Program after a year of working towards their desired goals. Two new families were showing an interest in being part of the programme and two potential mentors were interviewed. (LL)</p>
	<p><u>18 December 2006</u></p> <p>The Salvation Army tendered for a prime city residential site in a block bounded by Colombo Street, Salisbury Street and Gracefield Avenue with a view to erecting a building that would house a new worship centre, the Hope Centre and the Divisional Headquarters. It's area of 4,217m² was three-and-a-half times the existing Durham Street North site. The tender was accepted and a contract signed. (PU 4)</p>

<i>2007</i>	
Events and SA Developments (Non-Army entries in italics)	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
<u>7 January 2007</u> The Southern Division was formed as an amalgamation of the previous two South Island divisions.	<u>13 January 2007</u> Trish Jamieson was appointed manager of the Hope Centre. She was also given oversight of all City Corps community service ministries. She was responsible to the Christchurch City corps officer who was the Director of the Hope Centre. She became a member of Christchurch City Corps Council.
	<u>7 March 2007</u> Jill and Jeff developed <i>Life Skills Courses</i> for women and men respectively. (SMM)
	<u>18 March 2007</u> Steve Maharey, Minister of Social Development and Employment, visited the Hope Centre.
	<u>April 2007</u> Mainly Music commenced at the City Corps in Durham Street.
	<u>April 2007</u> Andrea Curtis was appointed manager of the family store. (BC p.184)
	<u>May 2007</u> Jill was involved in setting up a new Advocacy Forum. There were 40 in attendance at its first meeting. An anonymous donor gave money to the Hope Centre for a data projector and a laptop. (MR)
	<u>25 May 2007</u> A Property Steering Group for the Salisbury/Colombo Street property was formed. A business relationship was entered into with Brazier Property Management Group for them to manage the rental housing on site. It was the intention of the corps to keep operating the Durham/Chester Street property until the new site was ready for occupation. It was planned that the new site would be maximised for mission and ministry purposes to include corps and community operations along with Divisional Headquarters. (PU 5)
<u>June 2007</u> Glen Buckner was appointed Prison Integration Service	<u>June 2007</u> The Family Mentoring Programme was wound down as it was too difficult to run with limited funding and personnel. Lynette Bennetts moved into a community support role to directly work with client families.

Manager. He was based at Addington. (Mthly Report)	<p>A brochure was produced for the Hope Centre by Employment Plus.</p> <p>A trial child-minding service provided by Employment Plus was successfully introduced in relation to the Cooking Course. (MR)</p>
<u>13 July 2007</u> A Memorandum of Understanding was signed between The Salvation Army and the Ministry of Social Development.	
<u>16 July 2007</u> Major Glenis Cross was appointed Divisional Secretary for Community Ministries.	<u>26 July 2007</u> <i>A Kickstart Women's Group</i> met for the first time with eight women plus three children in the crèche. Only one man showed up for the Men's Group. (MR)
	<u>27 July 2007</u> Major Ian Hutson (Territorial Community Ministries Secretary), Major Clive Nicolson (Divisional Commander) and Major Glenis Cross (Divisional Secretary for Community Ministries) visited the Hope Centre for a briefing and a staff meeting. (MR)
	<u>1 August 2007</u> Vikki Stevenson was officially recognised as the assistant to the Hope Centre manager. (SMM)
<u>30 September 2007</u> St Albans Corps closed.	<u>13 November 2007</u> Mark Edgeworth was appointed Senior Service Co-ordinator of Employment Plus in Christchurch. (DF)

2008	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<u>2008</u> A partnership was established between the Hope Centre and the E Plus Early Childhood Education Course. Children of parents attending Parenting Courses run by the Hope Centre were cared for by Early Childhood Education students to give the latter an opportunity for some practical learning. (KM)
	<u>March 2008</u> Bridge programme clients started budgeting with a mobile budgeter who attended their Community Meetings. <i>Mobile budgeting</i> was also commenced at the Oasis Centre for problem gamblers. (MR)
	<u>15 April 2008</u> Major Robert Miller of the Street Outreach Service (SOS) was promoted to Glory.
	<u>April 2008</u> Glen Gordon was appointed manager of the family store. (BC p.184) The Hope Centre Manager met with Irene Murphy, the South Island accreditation person for Child, Youth and Family (CYF) (MR) A meeting was arranged with the Ministry of Social Development (MSD) to talk about the Hope Centre and budgeting. The MSD offered the help of their policy writer to critique Hope Centre policy as CYF accreditation was policy driven. (MR) The Hope Centre staff attended the Just Action Conference in Dunedin. (MR) The Hope Centre manager attended the Quality Working Party for Community Services with managers from other centres NZ-wide in Wellington. (MR) Approximately 26% of Hope Centre clients were Maori. (MR)
	<u>July 2008</u> During the school holidays Lynette ran a cooking course for children of parents who had attended previous cooking courses. Eight attended. Nelson Ching ran an extension cooking course. (MR)

	<p><i>A Boundaries Course</i> was introduced.</p> <p>New centre hours were introduced. (MR)</p> <p>Trish and Vikki attended a Ministry of Social Development meeting of 30 area managers to brief them on the Hope Centre and the Army's Christchurch budgeting service.</p> <p>Trish Jamieson visited Melbourne where she observed the Army's 614 programme (Isaiah 61:4). It emphasises incarnational ministry by living among and alongside the urban marginalised.</p>
	<p><u>August 2008</u></p> <p>Closing the Hope Centre for lunch between 12 – 1 pm had little impact on or negative feedback from clients. (MR)</p> <p><i>A Men's Life Skills Course</i> was being successfully run by Jeff in partnership with Anthony from the Methodist Mission. It was being funded by a Rotary donation. (MR)</p> <p><i>Coffee and Comfort</i> was commenced in an attempt to widen opportunities for people to share with each other.</p>
	<p><u>September 2008</u></p> <p>Lt-Colonel Bill Allott commenced offering budgeting workshops for the Refugee and Migrant Service. These workshops for new migrants to Christchurch were scheduled quarterly. (MR)</p>
	<p><u>October 2008</u></p> <p>The first four-way meeting was held between the Hope Centre, Family Store and Business Manager and the Corps Officer. It was decided that these meetings should take place quarterly. (MR)</p> <p>Don was transferred as a budgeter from the Hope Centre to satisfy the terms of the Army's MSD contract with Heartlands at Hornby. (MR)</p>
	<p><u>November 2008</u></p> <p>Peter Jamieson became Co-ordinator of the Oasis Problem Gambling Service in Christchurch. (Previous Co-ordinators were Dennis O'Connell, Michael Baker, Glen McLellen and Laurie Siegal Woodward.) (PJ)</p>
	<p><u>November – December 2008</u></p> <p><i>A Kickstart Life Skills</i> pilot programme was run at Te Awhina. (Mthly Report)</p>
	<p><u>29 November 2008</u></p> <p>A preliminary site master plan for the Salisbury/Colombo Street site was presented to the Christchurch City Corps by project managers, Arrow Consultants, on Saturday, 29 November 2008. (PU 7)</p>

2009	
<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<u>January 2009</u> Captain Alister Irwin became the Director of the Hope Centre.
	<u>February 2009</u> <i>A Positive Lifestyle Programme</i> commenced with 10 participants. (MR)
	<u>8 April 2009</u> It was noted that two men's groups would be held during the year. Six men graduated from the first course of the year. Ten people completed the <i>Positive Lifestyle Programme</i> . (SMM)
	<u>13 May 2009</u> An analysis of SAMIS statistics showed that 40 – 45 clients were seen at the Hope Centre per week (160 – 170 monthly).
	<u>June 2009</u> Keeping up with the demand for food parcels was a concern. (MR)
	<u>21 July 2009</u> <i>A Tea and Toys Group</i> was commenced for parents/caregivers with preschoolers. (MR)
	<u>3 August 2009</u> An Emergency Assistance Appointment System was introduced at the Hope Centre. (MR)
	<u>24 & 26 August 2009</u> Child, Youth and Family audited the Hope Centre. This resulted in a positive report and accreditation for advocacy, budgeting and some life skills groups. (MR)
	<u>August 2009</u> The Hope Centre Manager continues to visit the Work and Income Office, High Street, each Wednesday morning to build relationships with the staff and to network.
	<u>September 2009</u> A new and revised Hope Centre Brochure, produced by Employment Plus, was introduced for use. (MR)

	Bill Allott presented three budgeting workshops at Burnham Military Camp for its Limited Service Volunteer Course. (MR)
	<u>23 September 2009</u> The Hope Centre was granted accreditation by the Department of Child, Youth and Family Services (CYF).
	<u>14-16 October</u> Vikki Stevenson attended a Salvation Army Budgeting Conference in Sydney.
<u>Late-2009</u> A Memorandum of Understanding was signed between The Salvation Army and the NZ Federation of Family Budgeting Services. It established that all Army budgeting services in NZ would be affiliated to the Federation. For a year-or-so the Christchurch Budgeting Service management had been involved in discussions in the light of its experience with the Federation.	<u>October 2009</u> Bi-cultural <i>training</i> on understanding Treaty principles of Partnership, Participation and Protection continued for Hope Centre staff on a monthly basis with Maori consultants, Lyn and Pete Mason. (MR) <i>Job Search</i> and <i>Men on a Mission</i> programmes were successfully completed. (MR) The Cans Festival was down by about 100 cans. (MR)
	<u>Late 2009</u> Government funding was received to employ a needs assessor and a budgeter at the Hope Centre. Due to the recession with the reduction in donated items, Christmas help was not extended to external agencies and assistance was limited to 200 families. (MR) Employment Plus moved from the old railway station to Unit 9a, Moorhouse City, 166 Moorhouse Avenue.
	<u>20 December 2009</u> A signed Sales and Purchase agreement was received for the property on the Durham/ Chester Street corner and a due diligence process commenced. (PU 10)
	<u>21 December 2009</u> Don Hammond was appointed Southern Region Employment Manager. (DF)

2010

Events and SA Developments

(Non-Army entries in italics)

Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues

14 January 2010

Captain Gaylene Harvey was appointed Street Outreach Ministry Co-ordinator. This ministry was also transferred for oversight to the Christchurch City Corps.

Gerald Smith, a still-active member of the original SOS team, reported:

“Originally drinks and biscuits were served from a boot of a car. We then progressed to a van and then to a caravan towed by a van. An old St Johns ambulance was then purchased and converted to enable drinks and food to be served from a side servery. The current purpose-fitted van was funded by business and corporate donations (2007/2008). The ambulance was taken to Invercargill where it is being used for street ministry that’s mainly targeted towards youth.

“The SOS van goes out 3 nights a week (Thursday, Friday and Sunday). It is manned by 4 – 6 people, (2 serving, 1 driver, 1 navigating). There are about 40 volunteers from a variety of different churches and some non-church people.

“We commence at 9.00 pm preparing the food and drinks and get out on the streets about 10.00 pm, finishing between 12 midnight – 1 .00am. Food consists of soup, pies, bread, sandwiches, rolls, scones, cream buns, doughnuts and whatever else is donated. We have given out about 150,000 drinks since we commenced. These range over tea, milo, coffee, water and cordial.

“We dress casually and the only connection to The Salvation Army is a baseball cap and jacket. We all alight from the van and commit the night’s ministry to the Lord. The neat thing about this stop is that there are people waiting for us to arrive and they are invited to join us in prayer, which they do. We then move on down Manchester Street offering food and drink to those we come in contact with, then into Hereford St (where up to 40 people are waiting) to Latimer Square (where transvestites are found), then up to Bealey Ave and down Manchester Street again and then on into Cathedral Square. We encourage observers to come out with us and they have ranged from Crusaders rugby team members to Australian Members of Parliament.

“We have a drop-in centre for women (Oaklands) in Manchester Street, which is open three nights a week (Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday) between 10.00 pm and 1.00 am(ish). It’s a place where women can have time-out from the ‘street’. We also offer a tattoo removal programme to assist people to make a fresh start.

Gaylene was responsible to the Christchurch City corps officer and she was also a member of the Christchurch City Corps Council.

	<p><u>February 2010</u></p> <p>Eric Simatos retired from the Hope Centre. He was first employed at Bealey Avenue and was involved in the food bank as both a volunteer and an employee. Deanne White was employed to oversight the food bank. The Centre had nine full and part-time staff supported by 29 volunteers.</p>
<p><u>23 March 2010</u></p> <p><i>The Government announced an \$88 million welfare reform package to be phased in from late September. Significant proposals were:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - <i>Expectations of part-time work for single parents on DPB when their youngest child reaches six and for people on Sickness Benefit deemed capable of part-time work.</i> - <i>Employment benefits limited to one year followed by a comprehensive work assessment.</i> - <i>Frequent medical assessments of people on a sickness benefit.</i> - <i>An increase from \$80 to \$100 that people on DPB and Invalids Benefit can earn each week without affecting their benefits.</i> 	<p><u>March 2010</u></p> <p>The following groups were operating at the Hope Centre: <i>Cooking on a Budget, Extension Cooking, Life Skills, Boundaries, Job Search, Positive Life Style, and Men on a Mission.</i> Lynette Bennetts was the Group Co-ordinator.</p> <p>The economic recession has resulted in increased client numbers along with decreased food donations. Food has had to be purchased to meet presenting need.</p>
	<p><u>10 May 2010</u></p> <p>A supermarket model was introduced for the food bank at the Hope Centre. Clients were able to participate in the selection of items for their food parcels.</p>
<p><u>1 August 2010</u></p> <p><i>The Environment Canterbury (Ecan) ban on open fires and</i></p>	<p><u>9 August 2010</u></p> <p>Territorial Headquarters advised that the due diligence process on the Durham/Chester Street property had been completed and the sale confirmed. The purchaser was the Christchurch Symphony Orchestra Foundation. Its</p>

<p><i>older wood-burners came into force for April - September each year.</i></p>	<p>objective was to make the property a long-term home for the Christchurch Symphony Orchestra, Southern Opera and the City Choir. It was agreed that The Salvation Army would continue to use this facility until its new Salisbury/Colombo street development could be occupied. (PU 12)</p>
<p><u>4 September 2010</u> <i>7.1M earthquake at 4.35am centred to the north of Darfield.</i></p> <p><i>The Mayor declared a state of emergency and an inner city curfew was imposed between 7.00pm and 7.00am.</i></p>	<p><u>4 September 2010</u> Little damage was sustained by the Hope Centre and the Christchurch City Corps facility. Corps meetings resumed on Sunday, 12 September and the Hope Centre eventually re-opened.</p> <p>Emergency Service Major Rex Cross was responsible for Salvation Army emergency services for the South Island. He recalled:</p> <p>“When the first earthquake hit at 4.35 am we were still in bed. By 9.00 am we were activated when Civil Defence indicated that The Salvation Army was required for catering. Welfare Centres were being opened and 1,000 meals were needed by 5.30 pm. We had fore-planned for an event with the local manager for Civil Defence, Wayne Rissman, so we immediately called local caterers. From their responses we chose to go with the Rangiora Continental Caterers and Rangiora Bakeries because between them they had a package that was almost unbelievable. One had all the equipment for field kitchens and the other was able to support that and provide the service we ultimately required.</p> <p>“The hardest part of that first response was that little was needed in the City. The main impact of the September quakes was focused on the east of the City, Halswell, Brooklands and Kaiapoi so all the welfare centres were set up around the perimeter at Kaiapoi, the Riccarton and Addington Race Courses, Burnside High School, Aranui, the Marae and at Pioneer Stadium. We also helped a Baptist church group at Aranui. We were eventually running 12 centres.</p> <p>“The moment the emergency was declared the volunteer structure just flew into gear and all the corps 'put their hands up' and were actively engaged. Many students came and they helped along with other professional caterers who had contacted Civil Defence and came to us as volunteers during the day.</p> <p>“At first we were to be out for 12 days but we realised, with Civil Defence, that by then people were becoming dependent on the welfare centres. We'd never been involved in anything like this so Civil Defence and ourselves had to go through a massive learning curve.” (RC)</p> <p>Under Civil defence The Salvation Army has a mandate to provide catering in welfare centres. Following the September quakes we operated six welfare centres providing breakfast, lunch and dinner through a pre-existing contract with Continental Catering Service. Under new Civil Defence rules all food provided through its welfare centres has to be provided by commercial caterers.</p> <p>We also took on a role of catering and taking meals out to welfare workers and to families in the eastern suburbs. We had teams going out day and night to affected residential areas and also in support of security staff on cordon duty around the inner city red zone. Much of this food was donated by the general public. It was a mammoth</p>

	<p>task to get these provisions out to where they were needed in the suburbs and eight vehicles were used up to 18 hours a day to achieve this.</p> <p>Through the Salvation Army Public Relations Department, 7,000 care packages were delivered to affected families in Kaiapoi and the Eastern suburbs.</p> <p>The Army received \$1,000 donated by a Christchurch woman for the purchase of portaloos . These were distributed to families who had need of them.</p> <p>Moving on from the initial response into a recovery phase the Army employed a recovery manager and through an MSD contract, employed social workers as navigators to help families working through issues. (MA)</p>
	<p><u>8 September 2010</u> (Media release)</p> <p>The Salvation Army sent 10 counsellors and social workers to Christchurch to help residents traumatised by Saturday's quake and its aftershocks.</p> <p>Warehousing and refrigeration facilities were secured to step up provision of food parcels to those in urgent need.</p> <p>Counsellors and social workers were to be located at the emergency welfare centres at Addington and Linwood, where The Salvation Army was already working. The Salvation Army served up to 4,700 meals a day to displaced residents and emergency service workers.</p>
	<p><u>11 September 2010</u></p> <p>A week later the <i>Star</i> published an earthquake commemoration edition dated 4 September with proceeds going to the Canterbury Earthquake Appeal. The photos of 10 people were featured under the heading "Our heroes". Captain Gaylene Harvey was one of the ten. Her caption read: Salvation Army captain Gaylene Harvey has yet to have a night's sleep since the quake. "I have been going out every night going through the worst hit areas giving out food and help where it's needed. We've also been into danger zones giving the policemen and army officers hot drinks through the night which they have been so thankful for. It's amazing the effort everyone is putting in. I tell you it's not so scary when you're not as badly hit by it but when you're working amongst it you see how devastating it is. I have yet to actually lie in a bed . I had a shower on Wednesday for the first time and I feel like a whole new woman again. I've just got on and done it without thinking about the hours I'm putting in. You're doing it for others."</p>
	<p><u>9-11 November 2010</u></p> <p>A Resource Consent Hearing was held for the development of the Salisbury/Colombo Street site. (PU 13)</p>
<p><u>26 December 2010</u></p> <p>4.9M earthquake at 10.30am centred on Christchurch City.</p>	<p><u>26 December 2010</u></p> <p>A meeting for worship was just commencing at Christchurch City Corps.</p>

2011	
<i>Events and SA Developments (Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<p><u>13 January 2011</u> Aux-Captain Lindsay Andrews replaced Fiona Stuart as Court and Prison Officer. He attended the Family, District and High Courts in Durham Street each day they were in session, plus the Arrest Courts on Saturdays and Public Holidays. (LA)</p>
<p><u>22 February 2011</u> 6.3M earthquake at 12.51pm centred near Lyttelton with after shocks.</p> <p><i>A Red Zone no-go area was declared within the four avenues. (This was gradually reduced over time. The Christchurch City Corps complex on the Durham Street North / Chester Street West corner remained in this zone until November 1912)</i></p>	<p><u>22 February 2011</u></p> <p>Corps and Worship Centre Major Lynne Thomson was in her ground floor office at the Christchurch City Corps complex when this major earthquake occurred. She recalls a computer box and monitor falling off her desk. Her office was a mess and when she moved out into the foyer she met other staff members coming down the staircase. It seemed the hall was on fire but this was due to red dust that came from the collapse of the Durham Street Methodist Church across the intersection. Silt and water from liquefaction had surrounded and entered the hall. This along with displaced paving stones meant that cars parked adjacent to the complex couldn't be moved. Lynne said that they went towards Victoria Square but found its amphitheatre was full of water and silt. She then made her way to The Salvation Army Divisional Headquarters in Peterborough Street where she was able to arrange a lengthy and adventurous ride to her home. (LT)</p> <p>Because of damage to the City Corps complex and its Red Zone designation, corps worship meetings were moved to Sydenham on 6 March in the afternoon and from 13 March to the Middleton Grange School hall in the afternoon.</p> <p>Hope Centre Kate Elvy started at the Hope Centre as a volunteer in 2003 and six months later she was offered employment. She was originally employed for reception/administration. She did that for several years but then branched into group facilitation. Her main involvement was with Lynette Bennetts in the <i>Positive lifestyle Programme</i>.</p> <p>Kate was one of four people at the Hope Centre in Lichfield Street on 22 February 2011. They'd finished lunch in the staffroom situated in the middle of the first floor. Kate returned to the reception area with Linda Bulley while Vikki Stevenson and Lynette Bennett remained behind. At 12.51 pm when the 6.3M quake occurred Kate was behind her desk while Linda was on the other side. Kate recalled, "At first we thought, aftershock, but it grew into this horrible, big, loud, moving thing. Linda yelled for me to get under my desk which I did. I yelled for her to come round to me but she couldn't move because of the violence of the shaking. After some time the shaking stopped. The lights had gone off and we waited for the dust to figuratively and actually settle.</p> <p>"Vikki and Lynette came through from the back. We weren't sure where Jill was but knew we had to leave the</p>

building. I had to try to find her and when I went to the advocacy room filing cabinets were tipped over. If Gill was sitting at her desk she was probably badly injured or dead. I peered over the top and couldn't see anyone.

“The four of us went down the stairs and had to clamber over rubble from the collapsed facade and verandah. I think Mother Nature anaesthetises you a bit. It seemed like I had blinkers on and was intent on dealing with my immediate space. Sirens and alarms were going off and people from the Family Store were coming out. We were in the middle of Lichfield Street when there was a strong aftershock. Someone told us we had to leave as there was a gas leak in Colombo Street.”

Kate was the Hope Centre safety officer so she decided she needed to report to someone. She made her way to the City Corps complex. There she found its staff members standing in the middle of the road. The Corps Business Administrator, Paul Hastings, returned with Kate to the Hope Centre but when they arrived everyone had been moved to Hagley Park. They were not permitted to go in to retrieve bags, keys and money. Kate walked away with nothing. She eventually reached the Divisional Headquarters in Peterborough Street and was driven home by Major Evelyn Millar. She then had to use a brick to break into her North Beach house as she had no door key.

Emergency Service

Major Rex Cross, Emergency Services Co-ordinator for the South Island, recalled: “When the 22 February earthquake hit I was at home. I was getting changed to go to a Civil Defence meeting. It was so severe here in Woolston that I was nearly thrown out of our bedroom window. Our land was immediately flooded by liquefaction and our house was damaged.

“About an hour after the event Civil Defence got through to us despite the phones being down. They said the situation was extremely bad and that welfare centres would need to be opened all over town. We again opened all the former centres plus schools. There were 12 in all. The first and biggest centre opened was at Hagley Park in the Ellerslie Flower Show marques. It was bucketing with rain and there was no provision of water or sanitation.

“People walked from the inner city because they were too scared to go home and we had about 1,000 people there that first night. There was nothing for them to sleep on until 2.00 am when an articulated truck arrived with bedding.

“I set up a back-room office at Pioneer Stadium and from there co-ordinated feeding at all the welfare centres. The various teams were doing the work of arranging provisions and catering and again Continental Catering stepped up. When I contacted them in the afternoon they asked, 'Rex, what's kept you? We've been going ever since the earthquake getting tea ready. Where do you need it?'

“Continental Caterers fronted the catering throughout all the major earthquakes and have been absolutely brilliant. The first earthquake and its immediate aftershocks happened on a Saturday and Continental had to call back its staff. Later, the owner/operator came to me and said, 'None of my staff will accept overtime for what they've been able to do for the City of Christchurch. Rex, what will I do?' I said, 'It's not for me to say. It's over to you and your conscience.' Those hot meals cost us six or seven dollars. You couldn't do it for less.

“Through the generosity of the public we were kept going with provisions. We even had the donation of two 4 x 4 utes from the Silvester Motor Company. Then Westpac came on board with three camper-vans (used by the Earthquake Recovery Service). The community at large has been unbelievably good.

“We kept centres open for a shorter period as we were aware of the dependency factor from our earlier experience. In the worst area we remained open for seven days but in most settings we were trying to get people in, processed and out again within five days. Addington closed earlier as it was closed down by a large aftershock.

“What stuck out in my mind was the response of Salvationists to the need. The corps people made you feel really proud to be a Salvationist. We didn't have to ask. They were ringing up wanting to know what they could do. It was a moving and enlivening experience.

“The generosity of the community was phenomenal. We had two salmon farms (Akaroa and Isaacs) ring up and then arrive with a dozen 10kg boxes. Market Gardens provided pellet loads of fruit and vegetables. People from Nelson sent apples and farmers, potatoes. Shops were being emptied out and the Army was often the recipient.

“At the start we were receiving large deliveries at Linwood. We obtained as many containers as we could get hold of and set them up there. We then arranged the rental of a warehouse at Hornby. Later, our Earthquake Recovery Service opened a warehouse at Iverson Terrace.

“Even while all the emergency response was happening stuff was happening to our own property. We didn't have time to worry about that. We just got on with what had to be done. After it had all died down we then started to address our own property problems. I remember one evening when we were at Hagley Park. We worked to about 1.00 am and then went home to have a break. We had a drink and decided to set the alarm clock so we could get back to the Park by 6.00 am. But then there was another sizeable quake so we returned immediately and still haven't had that sleep!” (RC)

Ashburton Emergency Caravan

In the aftermath of the Christchurch earthquake that occurred at 12.51 pm on Tuesday, 22 February, the Timaru Fire Commander asked the Ashburton Rural Fire Service to request the help of the Salvation Army Emergency Caravan at the Christchurch Central Fire Station. There was no fresh water at all at the Station. All the water needed for the first two days was brought from Ashburton.

Judith Lilley, Community Ministries, Ashburton reported: “Around 6.45 pm Captain John Stone rang to tell me that the rural fire officer had requested that Ashburton's Salvation Army emergency caravan go up to Christchurch to help with food and drinks at the Christchurch Central Fire Station. After gathering food and filling up with boiling water and fresh water we set off.

The first crew that went was Captain Stone, Judith Lilley, Graham Thompson, Denise Farr and a former tutor of Employment Plus. The feeling travelling along Bealey Avenue was very unnerving. It was so dark with no street lights and the streets were very bumpy. We rocked and rolled along. Passing into the intersections was like going into a war zone. Soldiers and tanks guarded the Red Zone. Turning into Barbados Street was so unreal. Cars left

	<p>parked had fallen into deep holes.</p> <p>“The scene at the Fire Station was one of chaos. There was no power and fire engines were parked on the street because of significant cracks in the building.</p> <p>“We parked up the caravan and started to hand out food and drinks to the brave men and women of the Fire Service. Hearing about their experience was a privilege. We ministered to the crews while we served hot drinks, bread and savalloys. We gave comfort where we could. We were aware of God's presence while aftershocks rocked the caravan. God was holding us in his loving hands.</p> <p>“The Fire Service crews were working on the Canterbury Television (CTV) and Pyne Gould Corporation (PGC) buildings [where there were multiple fatalities] and food was sent for crews working on these sites. We stayed at the Fire Station until 5.30 am and arrived back home at 8.00 am. The caravan was left at the Fire Station.</p> <p>“Another set of Ashburton volunteers manned the caravan and others set about cooking food to be taken to Christchurch later. One volunteer, Donna Lewis, got her mother making huge pots of soup and mince. Captain Maree Stone and I, with other ladies, went back to take over and we worked until 10.00 pm on Wednesday.</p> <p>“I was needed back in my community ministry role in Ashburton so I stayed behind the next two days. During that time we collected donations of home baking to feed the firemen.”</p> <p>By Thursday, 24 February the NZ military began to supply meals and Ashburton Salvationists continued to supply hot and cold drinks and baking. They were relieved on Friday, 25 February when a Fire Service mobile canteen arrived from Auckland. (JL)</p>
	<p><u>23 February 2011</u></p> <p>News release - Salvation Army in New Zealand Responds After Earthquake Brings Destruction</p> <p>The Salvation Army in New Zealand is responding after the city of Christchurch was hit by a huge earthquake on Tuesday, 22 February – the second major earthquake to affect the city in less than six months. At least 65 people are known to have been killed and – at time of writing – hundreds are trapped in the debris (184 died). The 6.3-magnitude earthquake struck at 12.51 pm local time, causing structural damage and total destruction of some buildings. Vehicles were crushed by falling debris.</p> <p>Medical triage centres have been established around the city and the mayor of Christchurch has declared a state of emergency. The city of Christchurch and parts of the surrounding region were still rebuilding after a 7.1 earthquake that struck in the early hours of 4 September 2010. While that earthquake damaged buildings and made some homes uninhabitable, there were no deaths and only a small number of injuries.</p> <p>The 22 February earthquake – said by seismologists to be an aftershock to the 2010 quake – was of a lesser magnitude than that in September but it was closer to the city centre and nearer to the surface, which is why the damage is more significant. By late afternoon The Salvation Army was assisting more than 1,000 people at a welfare site established near the inner city at Hagley Park. Shocked and grief-stricken locals are temporarily being housed in large marquees that were already on site for a flower show. Major Rex Cross, emergency services</p>

	<p>coordinator for The Salvation Army in Christchurch, said that The Salvation Army was calling its emergency response teams together.</p> <p>Travel across the city was extremely difficult, however, and people are being told to stay away from the city centre. “Catering supplies have been organised for around 1,500 people,” says Major Cross. “We are giving assurance that food is on its way and people will be fed.” He adds: “You just cannot imagine the enormity of this [quake] compared to the first one.”</p> <p>Some Salvation Army buildings have been damaged. The Salvation Army’s community ministry centre in Christchurch has been severely damaged, with significant damage to Christchurch City Corps (Salvation Army church) [building]. The Salvation Army’s South Island headquarters has also been affected.</p> <p>The Army was involved in the initial response to last year’s earthquake and has continued to assist with welfare and psychosocial support. “The situation in Christchurch is extremely serious,” says Commissioner Don Bell, Territorial Commander of The Salvation Army’s New Zealand, Fiji and Tonga Territory. “Our prayers are with the city of Christchurch – we pray for our own people, for their friends and neighbours. We pray that God will give strength and hope to those who are in shock, and help the rescue efforts. The Salvation Army stands ready to continue to help the city in this terrible time of great grief and human need.”</p> <p>The Salvation Army has re-launched its Canterbury Earthquake Appeal in expectation of great humanitarian need. National fund-raising coordinator, Major Robbie Ross, says the region has suffered terribly since last September’s earthquake and a tremendous effort was now required to help those already living with the hardships and psychological effects of the original quake and its aftershocks. “Our experience with the September quake showed us the great emotional shock such an event can have on people – and now there is the added dimension of people grieving for loved ones,” he says. “There will be a myriad of material needs by those who have lost possessions and homes. We are appealing for cash donations to strengthen our response.”</p> <p>Further report of The Salvation Army response</p> <p>The Salvation Army’s earthquake response is under way, and officers and volunteers are already feeding and caring for Canterbury residents displaced by yesterday’s 6.3 magnitude earthquake.</p> <p>Salvation Army teams from its three North Island divisions, along with teams from the South Island corps of Mosgiel and Queenstown, comprising 50 people, are on the way to Christchurch. Other teams across the South Island are on stand-by. Last night, Salvation Army volunteers served 1500 meals to those unable to go back to their homes and staff provided support at emergency welfare centres.</p> <p>Damage to Southern Division Headquarters, as well as the Christchurch City Community Ministries centre and Christchurch City Corps, has meant a temporary operations centre to oversee recovery work has been set up at Sydenham Corps. Southern Division and Territorial Headquarters (THQ) staff from Wellington are now assessing the situation across the affected area to determine the exact nature of the Army’s response. With mobile communications in the region patchy at present, communications equipment, including radios, satellite phones and</p>
--	--

computers, are being transported from THQ to Sydenham.

Linwood Corps and Community Ministries, which has shouldered a large part The Salvation Army's recovery work since the September quake, suffered only superficial damage. Its officers, staff and volunteers are preparing for a steep increase in demand. The Christchurch City Community Ministries centre will not reopen in the immediate future due to quake damage and its staff are being redeployed to Linwood.

War Cry Report (11 Feb. 2012)

In the immediate aftermath of the February quake the Army provided more than 75,000 meals. It recruited 1200 officers and staff, from as far away as Australia, to join psychosocial teams that visited 100,000 affected households in Christchurch and the surrounding areas.

Interview - Major Mike Allwright (27 September 2012)

"In February we operated in three welfare centres. All-in-all we provided 58,000 meals within the Canterbury region. Another catering group was set up to provide meals for welfare workers and that contract was managed by Civil Defence.

"Salvation Army community ministries and foodbanks continued to operate, with the exception of the Hope Centre, and we estimate that 260 tons of food passed through our centres. We provided 30,000 food parcels and also supplied bulk food to other agencies.

"After the February earthquakes we secured a warehouse at Calgary Place, Hornby for two months. We hired two full-time staff to operate it along with 35 volunteers each day. We hired a curtain-side truck for 10 weeks at \$165 a day and used other vehicles as well. We moved out of that setting to a property at Iverson Terrace that we're still using two years later. It's become the central point for making and distributing food parcels.

"The main Salvation Army welfare centre following the earthquakes was Linwood. We lost the Hope Centre in the central city in February. Through the Linwood Centre we provided 11,000 food parcels. On the busiest day we served 786 families. We used the Linwood staff and after some time, the Hope Centre staff, plus a number of volunteers from Christchurch and from around the country. This centre operated seven days a week for two weeks after the September earthquake and for five weeks from 22 February. Some 15,000 families went through that one centre. We also operated from Aranui and Sydenham. We took food through to New Brighton for the Vineyard Church and Civil Defence and also to the Nga Hau E Wha National Marae. We also set up with World Vision and the Christchurch Rotary Clubs a delivery service for food parcels using 60 vehicles a day with each carrying 8-10 parcels. That was a logistical nightmare but it helped meet the immediate need.

"We had 100 volunteers and staff from all over New Zealand and Australia as we covered the eastern side of Christchurch, through into the hills, Sumner and New Brighton. This was funded through an MSD (Ministry of Social Development) contract.

	<p>“Community ministries throughout New Zealand saw an increase in demand for assistance but the Army experienced a decrease in donations outside Christchurch. As an example, families were presenting in Timaru for assistance but the community of Timaru was sending food and clothing to Christchurch. We sent donated material to Greymouth and Westport when their food banks were completely depleted. One of our trucks did 12,000 km serving Christchurch and nearby towns. It's estimated that 75,000 people left Christchurch in the first two weeks after the February quakes and that 45,000 have returned. It's thought that 55,000 people will have left Christchurch by February 2013.</p> <p>“The Salvation Army set up a management structure with a team of 25 people at Sydenham. Included in this team were two Army disaster management experts from overseas.</p> <p>“We have received donations to the value of \$18.5m in cash and probably more than that value in goods. Companies donated thousands of dollars in food, clothing, essential household items, vouchers, cartons for food parcels and also provided good rates for vehicle hire.</p> <p>“The need was ten-fold and the Army gave one million dollars to the NZ Government to help supply the thousands of portaloos that were then needed. The Army also purchased three shower units that were made in China. These were converted to the NZ standard and stationed around the city free-of-charge by the City Council. They were closed down on 3 November 2011. There were then nine families still using them. The shower units are now at Ruapuna Race Track and may be used for their motor race days on the understanding that the Army can reclaim them if they are needed in any future emergency.</p> <p>“The quakes affected Salvation Army centres. In February 2011 the three largest family stores closed overnight with the loss of a generated gross income of \$1.2m per year that had helped to fund community ministries. These stores were still closed 18 months later. There's a hope that two may open by the end of 2012. Two community ministry centres, the Hope Centre and the Linwood Community House, were written off. Assessors found that the latter had moved off its piles. Three officers' houses were written off and another four badly damaged. Two worship centres were written off - Christchurch City and St Albans (then leased to another church). Many Salvation Army staff and volunteers continued to provide service even though their own homes were damaged.” (MA)</p>
	<p><u>24 February 2011</u> Resource Consent for the purchase of the Salisbury/Colombo Street site was granted and became absolute on the above date. (PU 14)</p>
	<p><u>15 March 2011</u> The Hope Centre staff went to Linwood for 3-4 weeks after February quake and moved on the above date, along with corps administration staff, to the Employment Plus building at 166 Moorhouse Avenue. Initially the six Hope Centre staff members, including the manager, were accommodated in one small room. Staff members undertook home visits as there was no possibility that those seeking help could be seen in the new temporary setting.</p> <p>The centre in Lichfield Street had housed a bulk store for food. There food was broken down and then distributed</p>

	<p>to other foodbanks in Christchurch. With this central foodbank lost in the earthquake a bulk store was eventually established at the Earthquake Recovery Centre in Iverson Terrace.</p> <p>Lynette Bennetts lost years of collected resources at the Hope Centre. Items in the budgeting rooms at the front of the building were lost due to damage and the presence of asbestos. Client files could not be retrieved along with sewing, cooking and kitchen gear. With the movement of staff to the E Plus site clients lost their point of entry. (CN)</p>
	<p><u>April 2011</u> The 22 February quake closed the Durham Street Court until October 2012 when the building was gradually reopened for more Courts. Nga Hau E Wha Marae became the main Christchurch District Court however post-quake Courts were also held at the Wigram Air Base, Riccarton Race Course, Paparoa Prison and in a temporary building alongside the Central Police Station. With the closure of the Rangiora Court in 2012, one day a fortnight was dedicated to the Rangiora Court at the Marae. (LA)</p> <p>When asked whether the Marae setting helped or hindered his work, Lindsay said, “In the early stages I would have to say it helped as the respect for the Marae changed the atmosphere and the dynamics of District Court. It probably also provided more interaction for me with defendants and Court staff. However, as time passed and Durham Street reopened I, along with Court staff, lawyers, defendants and their supporters, found it increasingly difficult to function in Courts at multiple sites.”</p> <p>(The use of the Marae as a Court setting concluded on 31 May 2013.)</p>
<p><u>20 March 2011</u> 4.9M earthquake at 9.47pm centred on Pages Road near the Bromley sewerage ponds.</p>	<p><u>3 June 2011</u> Territorial Headquarters approved the development of a Worship and Community Centre and Divisional Headquarters on the Salisbury/Colombo Street site. Permission was granted for the completion of the design, the demolition of existing buildings, the lodging of a building application and the seeking of tenders. The Christchurch City Council advised that due to changes in the seismic hazard factor the design was being reviewed to ensure that new requirements are incorporated. (PU 15)</p>
<p><u>13 June 2011</u> 6.4M earthquake at 2.20pm centred on Barnett Park near Monks Bay.</p>	<p>Christchurch City Corps building, Durham Street – Damaged and no longer usable.</p> <p>Hope Centre, First Floor, 32 Lichfield Street – No longer usable.</p> <p>Family Store, Ground Floor, 32 Lichfield Street – No longer usable.</p> <p>Family Store, Riccarton Road, Riccarton – Still functioning.</p> <p>Street Outreach Service (SOS) drop in centre, Manchester Street – demolished.</p>

<p><u>30 June 2011</u> Major Rex Cross retired from active offership.</p>	<p><u>30 June 2011</u> In a normal call-out the Salvation Army Emergency Service is contacted by the response team leader of the local fire brigade or the rural fire brigade. They give the location of the fire and the number of meals required. An account goes to the brigade after the meals have been provided. The same happens for a police call-out.</p> <p>The team once had a landrover, a caravan and a barbecue trailer. As time has gone by it moved away from caravans and then bought a Toyota Surf off-road vehicle. This is now (2012) in Wellington and will come back to Christchurch when their 4 x 4 ute, currently being used by the Earthquake Recovery Service in Christchurch, is returned. The landrover was sold to Queenstown and Christchurch emergency services now have a barbecue trailer that's been set up to supply boiling water and other kitchen services. It also has a 4 x 4 ute. The service now uses professional caterers to supply meals and that's working well. It's trying to move away from pies and bread-and-butter to well-balanced energy meals. It can now serve stew and rice very quickly from the trailer. Food used to be prepared at the Addington Hostel but that setting is now only turned to as a last resort.</p> <p>Each corps has an emergency team and training was about to start when the first earthquakes hit. Corps teams were quickly involved in a hands-on capacity and ended up being fully trained!</p> <p>Rex Cross said, "The earthquake experience was a really good learning curve for The Salvation Army for we realised that we have to be a whole lot more streamlined in our response. The Salvation Army nationwide should never be the same again in its thinking about earthquakes and other possible major emergencies." (RC)</p>
	<p><u>8 August 2011</u> The Christchurch City Corps Officers moved into new quarters at 16 Palm Drive, Shirley. Following severe damage to their Dallington house they had moved to a relative's home on 24 February 2011. On 22 March they moved back to Ava Place but were without hot water and had an above-ground sewage pipe running through their section. On 26 March they moved short-term to 25 Hendon Street, Saint Albans.</p>
	<p><u>14 August 2011</u> A Structural and Verticality Survey was completed for the Durham/Chester Street property. It revealed that the Citadel had settled up to 200mm due to foundation failure. Grout injection would be necessary to lift the foundation to its original level and the ground floor would require removal and replacement due to liquefaction damage. Further, the Youth Hall would require reconstruction. The link between the Youth Hall and the Citadel (foyer) would need to be raised 100mm. The northern stairway, along with the band and songster rooms at the rear of the Citadel, were damaged and needed reconstruction. (PU 16)</p>
<p><u>1 September 2011</u> Major Michael Allwright was appointed Divisional Secretary for Community Ministries and Emergency Services</p>	<p><u>27 October 2011</u> From this date onwards the following Hope Centre Courses were planned: <i>Looking forward to Christmas (5 weeks)</i> <i>Men on a mission (6 weeks)</i> <i>Parenting with courage (7 weeks)</i></p>

Co-ordinator.	<i>Hope into the future (5 weeks)</i> <i>Job search skills (6 weeks) (CN)</i>
	<u>24 December 2011</u> Because of earthquake damage to Victoria Square and Red Zone restrictions the <i>Carols by Candlelight</i> event was held at the Events Hub in Hagley Park. The Christchurch City Corps Band again provided the accompanying music.

2012

<i>Events and SA Developments</i> <i>(Non-Army entries in italics)</i>	<i>Salvation Army Community Ministry in central Christchurch bounded by its four avenues</i>
	<p><u>January 2012</u></p> <p>A Christchurch City Corps Report for 2011 noted: The Companions Club and Home League were relocated to E Plus with the former showing signs of growth. The loss of venue and equipment resulted in the Bowls Club going into abeyance. Despite a change of venue and a move to a fortnightly programme 7UP groups (Juniors, Kids, Underground and Tribe) were still going strong. This was also true for the Youth Group. The Music Group practised at E Plus but the lack of a drum kit at Middleton Grange has been a difficulty. Monday and Tuesday <i>First steps with music</i> groups also moved to E Plus and despite losing equipment they had retained the same level of involvement. E Plus has proved a good practice venue for the Learners, Junior and Senior bands and has allowed for a good crossover between these groups.</p> <p>The Senior Band visited Oamaru, played in the Restart City Mall, participated in the Santa Parade down Riccarton Road and supported the Christmas Eve carols in the Hagley Park Event Centre. The Songsters have been limited to a shortened practice prior to the Sunday afternoon meeting because of a lack of a piano at E Plus. (CN)</p>
	<p><u>6 January 2012</u></p> <p>Patricia Jamieson resigned as Hope Centre manager .</p> <p>The Street Outreach Service continued to serve street people and those manning the CBD cordon. Some homeless people moved into accommodation and a woman was relocated for her own safety. Demolitions have complicated the living situations for many SOS contacts. (CN)</p> <p>Hope Centre budgeting was being undertaken at Sydenham, the Oasis Gambling Service in Bealey Avenue and in a room at E Plus.</p>
	<p><u>February 2012</u></p> <p>The Hope Centre offered advocacy, budgeting, family support, individual and group personal development along with positive parenting programme and life skills courses.</p> <p>Scheduled for the first term were:</p> <p><i>Men on a Mission</i> – a seven week course commencing 13th February 12.30 - 4.00pm</p> <p><i>Positive Lifestyle Programme</i> – a seven week course commencing 16th February 10.00 - 12 noon.</p> <p><i>Job Search Skills</i> – a six week course commencing 17th February 10.00 - 12 noon.</p> <p><i>Stretching the Dollar</i> – a six week course commencing 28th February 1.00 – 2.30pm. (CN)</p>

	<p><u>11 February 2012</u></p> <p>The Earthquake Response Manager, Bruce Coffey, based at the Earthquake Recovery Service in Iverson Terrace, noted, “The 12 month insurance cover for rent paid by insured home-owners forced from their properties is beginning to expire, leaving families with the often impossible task of paying mortgages and rates on houses they can't live in, as well as rent for another house. Quake-related redundancies will exacerbate the situation.”</p> <p>The Salvation Army's practical and high visibility work encouraged the public and companies to donate \$15.8 million to the Salvation Army Canterbury Earthquake Appeal.</p> <p>From this fund \$4 million have been spent in welfare support, including food, clothing and furniture and grocery, petrol and hardware vouchers. Care Cards (\$500) have been provided to the financially strapped.. Respite holidays have been provided for traumatised families and individuals. The Salvation Army provided \$1 million to fund 20,900 chemical toilets. It also contributed to three mobile, custom-designed shower units comprising 21 shower and changing cubicles, costing around \$130,000 to build ship and operate.</p> <p>The Earthquake Recovery Service maintained a team that provided support for students and staff at 15 schools predominantly situated in severely damaged Eastern suburbs. There are also three teams of mobile community care workers that have the use of three specially adapted camper-vans. Employed social workers and a pastoral care team provided help as required. (WC)</p>
<p><u>March 2012</u></p> <p><i>The first stage of National's welfare reforms gets under way in March. The Government maintained, "Despite the good intentions of the welfare system, it's now creating a cycle of dependence." Legislation will be introduced requiring:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>Sole parents on the Dependent Purposes Benefit with children aged 5 and older to look for part-time work.</i> • <i>Those whose children are 14 or older will be required to look for full-time work.</i> 	<p><u>13 February 2012</u></p> <p>Captain Shar Davis was appointed as an Assistant Officer at Christchurch City Corps with responsibility for the Salvation Army's Street Outreach Service.</p> <p>The SOS van continued to provide hot pies, cakes, home-made soup, sandwiches and hot drinks—much of it donated—four nights a week to people in the central city. Volunteers have also handed out winter socks and gloves to those who needed them. The 25 men and women who gather around the van at its main stop, opposite the demolished Church of St. Luke the Evangelist, are sleeping in the open or in abandoned, quake-damaged houses.</p> <p>SOS has been operating for 15 years, staffed by volunteers from Salvation Army corps, other church denominations and University of Canterbury students. Before the earthquakes turned the inner city into a no-go zone the van took in an extensive circuit around the CBD. This had to be reduced to one main stop on Manchester Street.</p> <p>SOS leader, Captain Shar Davis, says that through her relationships with clients, problems are often revealed that can be solved by other Salvation Army services so the SOS van often serves as a gateway to other assistance.</p> <p>A few homeless people, without incomes, have been helped to obtain benefits by local Salvation Army Community Ministry centres. This is a first step in getting them off the streets. Others are referred for food, clothing and addiction treatment.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <i>Sole parents on a benefit who have additional children will be required to work part-time when their baby is one. (These expectations will also apply to those on the Widow's and Women Alone benefits, and partners of beneficiaries with children.)</i> <p><i>Changes affecting <u>unemployed youth and teen parents</u> will also be included in the first roll-out of the welfare reform.</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <i>Essential costs such as rent and power will be paid directly.</i> <i>Other money, to cover the likes of groceries, will be put on a payment card.</i> <i>Youth will be able to increase their payments through an incentive scheme, for example young parents will be able to get \$10 extra a week after completing a parenting course.</i> 	<p>“We are going to places where The Salvation Army and other agencies don’t usually go and we see people who wouldn’t ordinarily make contact with us,” Shar says. “It’s about feeding people, but it’s more about making connections—getting to know people and their stories and finding out how we can help.” For Shar, this is her preferred way of expressing Christianity and furthering the Army’s mission. “It’s not so much preaching with words but demonstrating with love and compassion and recognising that our God is a powerful God who wants nothing more than to be invited into the lives of everyday people,” she says. “It’s easy to say God loves you - but to really demonstrate that, to me, is more powerful.”</p> <p>New Zealand Prostitute Collective Christchurch Coordinator, Anna Reed, says the SOS is an 'absolutely invaluable' service for women who are one of the most marginalised groups in the city. “They may rely on it in order to get something to eat that night or even to take food home for school lunches,” she says. “But I think, most importantly, they feel that somebody actually cares about them - they always speak in glowing terms about the van.” (WC 08/09/12)</p>
	<p><u>9 March 2012</u></p> <p>Changes have been made in the plans for the Salisbury/Colombo Street site to meet new codes for construction in Christchurch. Deconstruction of housing on the site would commence on 12 March 2012. It was hoped that building would commence later in the year and move towards completion in mid 2014. (PU 17)</p>

	<p><u>14 March 2012</u></p> <p>The Oasis staff welcomed the decision of the Christchurch City Council to keep the sinking lid policy intact. There was ongoing pressure from pokie providers to be allowed to transfer damaged machine licences but the Council policy did not allow this. Problem Gambling Services have encouraged the Council to consider a pokie free area in the inner city outside the Casino. While the Council is not looking at adapting that policy they have looked at the increase in gambling and stood strong on their current policy with only two dissenting councillors. Oasis has an extra staff member thanks to earthquake funding who has been helping reinstate early intervention work through brief interventions. She hoped to be able to work alongside other Salvation Army community services over the following months to offer support and training.</p>
	<p><u>27 May 2012</u></p> <p>Pending the demolition of the Citadel a “Salute to the Citadel” was arranged in Chester Street West at 1.00pm. All existing buildings had been cleared from the site of the new Army complex on the Colombo / Salisbury Street corner.</p>
<p><u>5 June 2012</u></p> <p><i>The Gambling (Gambling Harm Reduction) Amendment Bill, a member's bill in the name of Te Ururoa Flavell, passed its first reading. Select Committee submissions were open until 21 June. The Bill will give councils the power to reduce the number of pokie machines; raise community distribution to at least 80%; ensure money goes back to the community where the gambling took place; replace corporate trusts that distribute earnings with local distribution committees; remove racing stakes from charitable purposes that may receive funds; introduce a player tracking system that allows gamblers to put controls on the amount of money they lose.</i></p>	<p><u>5 August 2012</u></p> <p>With Community Ministries citywide working towards unification, Lynette Bennetts worked with Linwood to do a first cooking course there. These courses were very popular at the old Hope Centre in Lichfield Street before the earthquakes.</p> <p>The Hope Centre was running a <i>Job Search Skills</i> group, which was becoming increasingly important for clients as Work and Income tried to fulfil its goal of getting people back into the paid workforce. The centre was presenting courses that included the very popular <i>Looking Forward to Christmas</i> and a new <i>Positive Parenting Group</i>. (Corps newsletter)</p> <p>Employment Plus offered the following courses from its site at 166 Moorhouse Avenue: Retail and Hospitality; Discovering Computers (13 and 26 weeks); Early Childhood Education; Ready for Work; Service Sector Skills; Security, Building and Construction; Rebuild Christchurch (<i>Ubuild for the Rebuild</i>).</p>

(There were 29,000 submissions to the Commerce Select Committee many of which were from charitable and sporting interests dependent on pokie funding.)

27 September 2012

Major Mike Allwright outlined the Army's earthquake response:

“After the February quake a new recovery manager was contracted and 40 extra staff were employed. There's been a slow move back to normality and it's hoped that by the end of 2012 recovery services will be handled by our city-wide Community Ministry centres. We have social workers and centre staff out doing assessments around the streets and working with other agencies while taking on referrals for internal advocacy.

“We have three camper-vans, two of which were donated and the other purchased. These were manned by staff and volunteers but as time went on we found it easier to use employed full-time staff and a co-ordinator. These vans have been invaluable in the community in support of CERA meetings, door-knock and school activities.

“We have a major school community programme in 16 primary schools across the city where we provide welfare support to teachers, school-children and families. There have been many aftershocks and schools have to be ready for another big one. In the schools programme we placed 35 emergency kits that can be contained in two wheely bins. These were designed to support the school community for up to five hours if children have to be outside after another quake. Included in these kits are tarpaulins, first aid kits, snack-bars and other emergency-related equipment. This project arose from the Redcliffs School being closed and relocated to Sumner because of the fragile state of the nearby cliffs. It was realised that if another major quake occurred there could be difficulty in getting the children back to their homes in Redcliffs.

“The School Welfare Programme started out of the Philipstown and Central New Brighton Schools. Both were facing issues with teachers and parents not being able to handle stress levels and meet welfare needs. Part of the school programme is to bring back a sense of fun. In December 2011 we arranged *Christmas in the Hood* that brought a number of schools together for fun and a concert in Woolston Park.

“Moving forward the Army, through its Employment Plus Programme, is training unemployed people to help in the rebuild of Christchurch. We've invested in *New Build for the Rebuild* which is a training programme specifically for the road construction industry. At present we're on to our third intake and we've been able to provide jobs through SCIRT (Stronger Christchurch Infrastructure Rebuild Team) and some of the roading firms.

“We are also part of a CERA pastoral care group. This goes beyond our normal community ministries to give spiritual support in the recovery mode.

“The Army still has a commitment through its emergency services to Civil Defence for welfare catering, food

	<p>assistance and psycho-social support.</p> <p>“During the emergency we received eight containers of donated goods (e.g. wheelbarrows, tents, barbecues, clothing etc.). These donations exceeded presenting needs and 128 bales of clothing were sent to Afghanistan. Donated goods coming into the city affected local welfare agencies who lost income from thrift shops so distribution had to be wisely controlled.</p> <p>“Recovery work has been handled by existing Community Ministry Centres along with Earthquake Recovery Services based at Iverson Terrace. The latter centre has focused on the work done in the schools, the activities of professional social workers in relationship to MSD and its contracts, and the use of the camper-vans that have gone out into affected communities.</p> <p>“A foodbank operates from the warehouse part of Iverson Terrace. The Salvation Army was planning a bulk store foodbank before the September earthquakes. This was in anticipation of the building of a new Christchurch City complex. With the proposed integration of the Hope Centre into this project it was decided that there would be no place for a bulk food store. (MA)</p>
	<p><u>30 September 2012</u></p> <p>Staff and volunteers at City Community Ministries (Hope Centre) continued to meet people in their homes to try and provide support where it mattered. A client was visited who was on restricted bed rest with a heart condition. She had three children to feed. Support and assistance were provided including finding a bread maker to help them with their restrictive gluten free diets. Other clients have been helped in transitioning to new homes or to get hooked up with a new power supplier. Most members of staff attended resiliency training and were encouraged to look positively toward the future of the city. This was helpful both on a personal level and in providing good dialogue to have with our clients. Groups get into full swing (or spring!) in October with Looking Forward to Christmas, Job Search Skills, and the Positive Parenting Group all getting under way. (CN)</p>
	<p><u>31 December 2012</u></p> <p>The Iverson Terrace management structure ceased on the above date and corps around the whole city picked up the earthquake recovery work supported by Divisional Headquarters. A bulk store producing food parcels was kept at Iverson Terrace for a further year. Plans are in hand for the establishment of a permanent bulk store with emergency services operating out of it. It's hoped that it will be able to develop and strengthen relationships with large distributors and donors. It's planned that food parcels will continue to be prepared in bulk as this was proving effective in meeting demand. (MA)</p>

References

BC	Bram Cook – <i>Think on these things</i>
BSM	Salvation Army Budgeting Service Management Committee Minutes
CB	Cyril Bradwell – <i>Fight the good fight</i>
CN	Corps newsletter
CP	Christchurch <i>Press</i> (www.paperspast National Library of NZ) (Publication dates for reports are indicated)
EF	Eva Fitness – tabulated social history
EG	<i>Ellersmere Guardian</i> (www.paperspast National Library of NZ) (Publication dates for reports are indicated)
FU	Funding documents
HB	Initial history book for Christchurch community services (January 1978 – 21 January 1982)
HB I	History book of Christchurch community services, Volume I (26 June 1986 – 13 October 1989) (Lost in 22/02/2011 earthquake)
HB II	History book of Christchurch community services, Volume II (10 October 1989 – 1996 + one 1997 entry) (Lost in 22/02/2011 quake)
HB III	History book of Christchurch community services, Volume III (July 1999 – spasmodically to December 2006)
HSA	The History of The Salvation Army (Official)
JCW	Major John C Waite – <i>Dear Mr. Booth</i>
JL	Judith Lilley
LA	Aux-Captain Lindsay Andrews
LL	Corps Newsletter – <i>Life on Lichfield</i>
LT	Major Lynne Thomson
MA	Major Mike Allwright, Divisional Secretary Community Ministries and Emergency Co-ordinator, Southern Division
MK	Michael King – <i>The Penguin History of New Zealand</i>
MR	Manager's Monthly Report to the Director

NZT	New Zealand <i>Truth</i> (www.paperspast National Library of NZ) (Publication dates for reports are indicated)
OO	<i>Oxford Observer</i>
PJ	Peter Jamieson
PU	Property Update
RA	Rex Arbuckle
RC	Rex Cross - interview 18 July 2012
SAA	Salvation Army Archives
SMM	Hope Centre staff meeting minutes
TE	<i>Thames Examiner</i>
TLT	<i>The Lyttelton Times</i> (www.paperspast National Library of NZ) (Publication dates for reports are indicated)
TS	<i>The Star</i> (www.paperspast National Library of NZ) (Publication dates for reports are indicated)
TV	<i>Twilight Verse</i> (A collection of <i>Resthaven</i> poetry published in 1980)
WC	<i>NZ War Cry</i>
WH	<i>Wanganui Herald</i> (www.paperspast (Publication dates for reports are indicated)

Index

Advocacy Mid-2000, 24/3/2002, 23/7/2004, 11/10/2004, 7/11/2004, May 2007

Ambulance Brigade 1902, 28/7/1904, 4/2/1905, 10/2/1905, 18/2/1905

Bridge Programme 2000

Budgeting Sep. 1992, Jun. 1995, 17/4/1996, 20/6/1996, 25/7/1996, 29/10/1997, 12/3/2000, 13/8/2000, 9/11/2000, 24/6/2001, 26/8/2001, 14/11/2001, 25/3/2002, 30/6/2003, 1/7/2003, 4/9/2005, 12/2/2006, 9/4/2006, Mar. 2007, Sep. 2008, Oct. 2008, Sep. 2009, 14-16 Oct. 2009, 20/12/2012

Cafe Church 3/3/2002

Caravan - Community Service 22/3/1989, 1/7/1989, 30/8/1989, 11/11/1989

Carols by Candlelight 24/12/1948, 24/12/1988, 24/12/1998, 24/12/2011, 24/12/2011

Child, Youth and Family Apr. 2008, 24 & 26 Aug. 2009, 22/9/09

Christchurch City Band (see Open Air Ministry) 5/7/1907, 21/1/1911, 1944, 8/5/1945, 15/8/1945, 1950s, 18/11/1947, 24/12/1948

Civic approval 21/6/1912, 26/8/1912

Community & Family Service 23/1/1986, 13/5/1986, 25/11/1986, 3/2/1987, 9/7/1988, 23/3/1989, 1/7/1989, 20/8/1989, 25/1/1990, 12/7/1991, 5/11/1991, 14/1/1995, May 1997, 15/1/1998, July - September 1997

Community Day 21/3/2004, 12/9/2004, 16/6/2005

meal 6/5/2001, 1/7/2001, 15/7/2001, 28/10/2001, 9/12/2001, 4/3/2002, 5/5/2002, 12/5/2002, 4/8/2002

excursions 8/12/2002

walking group 14/4/2002, 2/5/2002, 24/6/2002

Court (and Prison) Officer 26/4/1918, 28/4/1919, 7/7/1923, 24/8/1937, 24/3/1938, 4/2/1948, 1950, 26/1/1961, 1980, 2/10/1980, Jan. 1986, 23/1/1986, 13/1/2011, April 2011

Court Cases

anti Salvation Army 12/6/1883, 24/4/1884, 9/12/1903, 30/5/1918, 20/4/1911

pro Salvation Army 15/10/83, 5/8/1889, 18/7/1891, 26/2/1896, 2/2/1897, 14/6/1897, 24/11/1900, 21/1/1911, 20/12/1913

in Salvation Army custody 10/1/1896, 9/7/1896, 9/12/1896, 9/1/1897, 30/3/1897, 11/5/1897, 17/5/1897, 20/5/1897, 11/8/1897, 16/8/1897, 20/8/1897, 17/9/1897, 12/1/1898, 16/1/1899, 28/1/1899, 21/2/1899, 19/9/1899, 16/10/1899, 16/12/1899, 31/12/1899, 17/9/1900, 4/2/1901, 15/6/1901, 19/12/1903, 27/5/1913, 30/5/1913, 3/3/1917, 13/3/1917, 25/7/1929

Divisional Headquarters 1/11/29

Earthquakes (Canterbury) 4/9/2010, 11/9/2010, 22/2/2011, 23/2/2011

Earthquake Recovery Service 11/2/2012, 27/9/2012, 31/12/2012

Emergency Lodge 30/6/1956, 26/1/1961, 1970, 10/8/1972, 1980, 16/12/1980, 21/1/1982, May 1997, 30/6/2011

Emergency Service 18/11/1947, July 1976, Aug. 1999, 4/9/2010, 22/2/2011

Employment Programmes 1970s, April 1981, May 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 29/11/1989, 17/4/1990, 30/5/1990, 1991, 1993, 11/1/1994, Early 1994, Mid 1994, Mid-1990s, 2000, 13/11/2007, 2008, Late 2009, 5/8/2012

Family Care Centre Jan. 1887, 1989

Family Mentoring Programme 27/10/2002, Feb. 2003, 4/5/2003, 15/6/2003, 24/8/2003, 26/10/2003, 18/7/2004, 17/10/2004, 7/11/2004, Early 2005, May 2005, 14/6/2005, 30/6/2005, 7/8/2005, 13/11/2005, 5/2/2006, 19/3/2006, Mid 2006, 31/12/2006, June 2007

Family Stores (Thrift shops) 12/6/1990, 20/12/1993, 22/2/1998, July 1998, 9/11/2000, 28/5/2000, 13/8/2000, 29/10/2000, 5/8/2001, 26/5/2002, 2/2/2003, 18/3/2003, 25/5/2003, 4/7/2004, 27/3/2005, 11/9/2005, 28/5/2006, Aug. 2006, Sep. 2006

Firewood for Families 25/2/2001, 1/4/2001, 3/4/2005

School Feeding Programme (Cracker Snacker) 20/2/2000, 7/5/2000

Family Store Managers Apr. 2007, Apr. 2008

Food Bank 21/5/2006, 27/6/2006, 23/7/2006, 31/10/2006, June 2009, Feb. 2010, Mar. 2010, 10/5/2010, 15/3/2011

Hope Centre Jul-Dec1999, 17/1/2000, 27/1/2000, 31/1/2000, 9/4/2000, 28/5/2000, 9/7/2000, 15/10/2000, 29/10/2000, Feb. 2001, July 2001, 25/11/2001, 2/12/2001, 10/2/2002, 15/2/2002, 24/2/2002, 4/3/2002, 24/3/2002, 2/6/2002, 16/6/2002, 23/6/2002, 11/8/2002, 22/12/2002, 15/12/2002, 2/2/2003, 10/7/2005, 11/9/2005, 30/4/2006, 2/7 2006, 31/8/2006, 4/9/2006, 31/10/2006, June 2007, 13/5/2009, 3/8/2009, Sep. 2009, 22/2/2011, 15/3/2011, 6/1/2012, 30/9/2012

Card-making 14/8/2005

Climbing Group 24/6/2002, 2/8/2003

Cooking Class 25/3/2002, 19/5/2002, 9/3/2003, Mar. 2004, 14/11/2004, 13/7/2005, Jun. 2007, Mar. 2010, 5/8/2012

Craft Group 6/10/2002

Coffee and Comfort Aug. 2008

Emotional Behaviour and Control Group 13/8/2000

Hope into the Future 27/10/2011

Job Search Skills 27/10/2011, Feb. 2012, 5/8/2012

Kickstart Women's Group 26/7/2007,

Life Skills Programme 2/12/2002, 7/3/2007, Aug. 2008, Nov.-Dec. 2008, Mar. 2010, 27/10/2011

Looking Forward to Christmas Group 6/6/2004, 14/11/2004, 20/8/2012

Men on a Mission Mar. 2010, 22/10/2011

Mental Health Group 17/10/2004

Parenting with Courage 27/10/2011

Positive Lifestyle Programme Feb. 2009, Mar. 2011, Feb.2012

Positive Parenting 5/8/2012

Stretching the Dollar Feb. 2012

Teenagers Makeover Group 13/7/2003

Tea and Toys Group 21/7/2009

Hope Centre Managers 17/1/2000, July 2001, Jan. 2003, 6/2/2005, 3/3/2005, 13/1/2007, 1/8/2007, Jan.2009

Influenza Pandemic October 1918, Late 1918, 4/12/1918

Labour Bureau 1/6/1891, 8/8/1891, 14/8/1891, 21/8/1891, 30/10/1891

League of Mercy 1908, 1986, 1997

Maternity Home Feb. 1897, 6/6/1897, 22/6/1900, 6/3/1907, 5/9/1914, 4/6/1915, 20/11/1915

Mayor's Welfare Committee 15/6/1981

Ministry of Social Development (MSD) April 2008

Night Shelter (men) 1897

Nursing sisters 11/2/1897, 1901, 29/3/1903

Open Air Ministry 27/12/1884, 23/2/1885, 26/2/1895, 14/1/1896, 21/12/1897, 29/3/1898, 24/10/1900, 9/12/1903, 5/7/1907, 22/12/1910, 20/4/1911, 24/4/1911, 16/5/1911, 17/2/1914, 1944, 1950s, 1960s, 26/1/1961, 1990s

Peoples Palace (The Railton) Aug. 1912, 1977, 1979

Prison Gate Brigade and Home 12/9/1885, 23/7/1896, 11/11/1896, 9/31897, 7/71923

Probation Officers 1909, 12/6/1916, 1920, 1922, 1924, 13/9/1924, 1925, 12/12/1945, 1954

Problem Gambling - Oasis 1997, 1998, 2000, Nov. 2008, 14/3/2012

Prohibition 20/9/1888, 5/9/1893, 1/3/1894, 1/7/1895, 10/11/1908

Property 18/12/2006, 25/5/2007, 29/11/2008, 20/12/2009, 9/8/2010, 9-11 Nov. 2010, 24/2/2011, 3/6/2011, 13/6/2011, 8/8/2011, 14/8/2011, 9/3/2012, 27/5/2012

Relief 27/7/1909, 20/3/1930

Rescue Home (female) Oct. 1885, 12/1/1886, 13/1/1886, Nov. 1886, 5/7/1887, 2/9/1887, 11/9/1888, 19/1/1889, 1/10/1890, 22/4/1891, 23/4/1891, 25/6/1891, 29/6/1891, 30/5/1895, 11/11/1896, 4/12/1897, 1898, 29/4/1898, 28/4/1899, 22/6/1899, 7/12/1914, 1919

Resthaven Eventide Home 1935, 1945, 1971, June 1980, 2/10 1980

Samaritan Officers 1918, 13/9/1924, 1925, 1929, 28/11/1929, 1930, 25/4/1931, 7/7/1932, 20/6/1936, 24/3/1938, 18/1/1940, 6/6/1942, 21/7/1945, 4/2/1948, 1950, 23/1/1995

Social Service Office 4/4/1891, 26/1/1978, June 1978, Jan.1979, June 1979, Jan. 1980, 2/10/1980, 1983, 21/1/1982, 28/6/1986, 11/8/1986,

Soup Kitchen and Food Depot 28/7/1908, 1930

Street Outreach Service June 1997, 22/5/2005, 2006, 15/4/2008, 14/1/2010, 11/9/2010, 6/1/2012, 13/2/2012

Street Patrol 4/7/1885, 1893

Warfare (Military) 27/5/1911, 22/8/1914, 1/11/1917, 9/4/1918, 11/2/1919

Christchurch Community Ministry Settings

October 1885	A Rescue Home opened at 10 Peterborough Street West (<i>The Lyttelton Times</i>).
June 1887	The Rescue Home was opened at Harper Street / South Belt (Moorhouse Ave.) (<i>The Star</i>).
22 April 1891	A Receiving Home was opened in Kilmore Street (<i>The Star</i>). Both of the above rescue homes were still operating on 15 April 1891 (<i>The Star</i>).
1 June 1891	A central registry for a Labour Bureau was set up in the Headquarters building, 48 Manchester Street (<i>The ChCh Press</i>).
25 June 1891	A Rescue Home opened in Carlyle Street, Sydenham (<i>War Cry</i>).
1893	The first Maternity Home was established in Christchurch (TS 04/06/1897). It was the building at 10 Peterborough Street previously used as a Rescue Home (Wises Directory).
10 August 1895	The Maternity Home had recently been enlarged.
22 July 1896	A Prison Gate Home was opened at Addington (<i>The Star</i>).
11 November 1896	A Rescue Home was opened on the corner of the East (Fitzgerald Ave) and South (Moorhouse) Belts (<i>The ChCh Press</i>).
1897	A Night Shelter was opened at Addington,
3 June 1897	A property was purchased in Cashel Street East and a Maternity Home named <i>Sumner Lodge</i> was opened.
6 June 1897	An Salvation Army Maternity Home was inspected in Peterborough Street (<i>The ChCh Press</i>).
1898	A Rescue Home opened at <i>Esther House</i> at 175 Papanui Road (<i>The ChCh Press</i>).
February 1907	The <i>Grace Maternity Home</i> was built and opened at 263 Bealey Avenue (see 6 March 1907). A half-acre of land had been purchased in 1906.
17 August 1912	A People's Palace was acquired in Manchester Street.
1918	A Samaritan Office opened in Christchurch.
1919	The Rescue Home at 175 Papanui Road was renamed Rescue and Women's Industrial Home.
1922	The Samaritan Office was at 136 Armagh Street.
1929	The Samaritan Office moved to 200 Manchester Street.
1932	The Samaritan Office moved to 218 Armagh Street.
14 December 1935	An Eventide Home named <i>Resthaven</i> was opened at 140 Office Road, Merivale.
1945	Residents were transferred from a Women's Eventide Home, 140 Office Road, Merivale to an old house at 901 Colombo Street renamed <i>Resthaven</i> .
26 May 1945	The Merivale property was sold.

1947	A Women's Eventide Home named <i>Sunshine Lodge</i> replaced the Rescue and Women's Industrial Home at 175 Papanui Road.
4 February 1948	The Samaritan office moved to 267 Bealey Avenue.
1950	The Police Court and Samaritan Office was moved to 128 Kilmore Street.
30 June 1956	An Emergency Lodge opened at 209 Bealey Avenue. This was also a base for the Samaritan Office.
1977	The People's Palace hotel was renamed <i>The Railton</i> . It closed in 1979.
26 January 1978	A Social Service Office was opened in the central City.
June 1978	The Social Service Office was transferred close to the Square, to Suite 5 in the Avon Chambers, 84 Worcester Street, until December 1979.
Late 1978	<i>Resthaven</i> was demolished. A large house called <i>Holly Lea</i> at 387 Manchester Street was used to provide temporary accommodation for <i>Resthaven</i> residents while a new Eventide Home was being built at 901 Colombo Street. The Salvation Army had put in an unsuccessful bid to purchase this property in 1922.
2 October 1980	A new <i>Resthaven</i> Home was opened at 901 Colombo Street. Some residents were moved from <i>Sunshine Lodge</i> into Resthaven.
April 1981	A Work Skills Development Programme commenced at Bishopdale.
May 1981	A second Work Skills Development Programme commenced at Buchan Street, Sydenham.
1982	The Bishopdale Work Skills Development Programme (WSDP) had become quite large and shifted to a new depot in Sissons Road, Papanui.
21 January 1982	The Emergency Lodge at 209 Bealey Avenue was designated a Family Care Centre.
1983	A WSDP Regional Office was opened on Worcester Street between Manchester Street and Latimer Square on the third floor of the old Canterbury Automobile Association building.
1984	The Sydenham WSDP moved to new premises in the NZ Motor Bodies Building on Ferry Road.
1985	The Papanui WSDP centre closed.
1986	The Ferry Road WSDP relocated to the Fitzgerald Avenue end of St Asaph Street. The Regional Office was also in that setting. Life Skills Programmes were located in Clarence Street, Riccarton, and Disreali Street, Addington.
11 November 1986	The Family Care Centre was moved to 2 Kipling Street, Christchurch and the Bealey Avenue building was sold.
8 December 1986	A temporary Community Service Office was opened in Gloucester Street.
3 February 1987	A new Community Service Office opened at 137-139 Gloucester Street.
9 July 1988	The Community Service Office was transferred to a shop at 223 Manchester Street.
29 November 1989	A Visual Communication Centre opened at 224 Lichfield Street as part of the Employment Programme.

17 April 1990	A Carlyle Career Centre was opened at 144 Carlyle Street, Sydenham as part of the Employment Programme. There was also a Montreal Street Training Centre
5 November 1991	The Community and Family Services and Family Care Centre was opened at 126 Bealey Avenue.
11 January 1994	The Carlyle Street employment programme building burnt down. Within days the Carlyle Career Centre was temporarily relocated in Carucco House, 25 Cathedral Square [on its western side].
Mid 1994	The Training Centre moved to the Science Alive Building (old railway station), Moorhouse Ave. The Visual Communication Centre was still operating at 224 Lichfield Street and followed a year or so later.
17 January 2000	The Community and Family Service Centre moved from a Salvation Army site in Bealey Avenue to a leased location on the first floor of 32 Lichfield Street. It was called <i>The Hope Centre</i> . The Corps Family Store occupied the ground floor of the building at this location.
Late 2009	Employment Plus moved from the old railway station to Unit 9a, Moorhouse City, 166 Moorhouse Avenue.
22 February 2011	The Hope Centre was vacated and not reoccupied due to a damaging earthquake.
15 March 2011	An Hope Centre office was established at <i>Employment Plus</i> at 166 Moorhouse Avenue.
2011	An Earthquake Recovery Service centre was established at Iverson Terrace.

PART II

CONTENTS

Preface

- 1. Nineteenth century welfare**
- 2. Salvation for the impoverished**
- 3. Rescue work advances acceptance**
- 4. Social relief opportunities grasped**
- 5. Outreach ministry**
- 6. First World War and its aftermath**
- 7. Samaritan officers**
- 8. Second World War**
- 9. Social Service Office**
- 10. Emergency Lodge**
- 11. Resthaven Eventide Home**
- 12. Employment Programme**
- 13. Community and Family Services**
- 14. The Hope Centre, 32 Litchfield Street**
- 15. Canterbury Earthquakes**
- 16. Discernible trends**

Introduction

When The Salvation Army commenced in Christchurch on 20 May 1883 its primary purpose was to advance the Salvation war by proclaiming the gospel. Captain George Pollard declared, “The main object of the Army is to reach the masses who never enter a church.” The first evangelists were convinced that a conversion experience could fully address the prevailing community sins of drunkenness and moral debauchery. Addressing social need in a structured way was yet to emerge as a focus of Army ministry.

Today the pendulum has swung and the Army is mainly recognised for its charitable work, but this leaves some Salvationists with a sense of guilt because they've deviated from their original calling and haven't given sufficient priority to evangelism. The development of community ministry over recent decades can be seen as an attempt to better align these two aspects of Salvationism. That's one reason for Community Ministry instead of Community Service being part of the title of this piece of research.

1. Nineteenth century welfare

Prior to 1883 the Army's social response was informal and somewhat tentative. A pre-existing soup kitchen had been taken over and was operated by the Army's forerunner, the Christian Mission, when it bought the People's Market in East London for use as a People's Mission Hall in 1870. Individual Salvationists opened their own homes to converts who needed support. But probably the earliest social centre, as such, was a Prison Gate Home opened by James Barker in a small four-room house in Melbourne on 8 December 1883. In New Zealand a Prison Gate Home was opened in Auckland on 22 November 1884.

Salvation Army social work was initiated in England with the opening of a Rescue Home for women at Whitechapel in 1884 and it wouldn't be until 1 December 1887 that William Booth would challenge his son, Bramwell, to do something for men sleeping under London Bridge. He told him, “Get a shed for them but don't pamper them.” This led on to his scheme to address the prevailing social conditions as outlined in his 1890 book *In darkest England and the way out*. In the preface to this work William Booth wrote: “Now I propose to go straight for these sinking classes, and in doing so shall continue to aim at the heart. It will be seen, therefore, that in this or in any other development that may follow, I have no intention to depart in the smallest degree from the main principles on which I have acted in the past. My only hope for the permanent deliverance of mankind from misery either in this world or the next, is the regeneration or remaking of the individual by the power of the Holy Ghost through Jesus Christ. But in providing for the relief of temporal misery I reckon I am only making it easy where it is now difficult and possible where it is now impossible, for men and women to find their way to the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

In a 1905 lecture in Christchurch William Booth summarised the scope of the Army's mission by claiming, “The Salvation Army consisted of a body of godly men and women, organised after the fashion of a military force, and combined together after that fashion for dealing with those forces of evil and misery and starvation which were more or less the despair both of the religious and State organisations.”

So what was New Zealand like when the Army arrived in 1883? British sovereignty was a reality and the overt Maori-Pakeha conflict had died down. There was a centralised though unstable representative government. A year before, in February 1882, the first shipment of frozen meat had been exported on the steamship “Dunedin”. The advent of refrigeration meant that New Zealand had a new export commodity in addition to wool, grain and extractive products (e.g. coal and gold). This development also opened the door to shipments of butter and cheese.

This trade in frozen goods was still to develop in 1883. The country was in the midst of a “Long Depression” that had started with falling wool prices in 1877 . It continued as part of a world-wide recession until 1893. The withdrawal of investment brought many to bankruptcy. “Unemployment, poverty, the exploitation of women workers, ragged children in the streets, threadbare men on the tramp [and] damp dark cottages in mean alleys ...” have been identified by Raewyn Dalziel as prevalent in the 80s. The greatest cause of poverty was the liquor trade.

A Destitute Person's Ordinance had been enacted in 1846. It was repealed as the Destitute Person's Act in 1877, 1883 and 1894. Its fundamental expectation was that immigrants would provide for themselves and their families. In Christchurch, a Female Home was started in 1863. It was initially called the Christchurch Home for Servants of Respectable Character. It had closed five years later in 1868. A House of Refuge for women had opened in 1864 under the auspices of the Anglican Church and it continued until 1918. Some social needs were being addressed and a key component was the Hospital and Charitable Aid Board that had met in Christchurch for the first time in July 1878. It was responsible for allocating government money to hospitals, homes and individuals.

2. Salvation for the impoverished

The Salvation Army held its first evangelistic meetings in Christchurch in the Gaiety Theatre on 20 May 1883. *The Christchurch Press* reported that for the evening meeting the building was filled to overflowing. There was a considerable amount of disturbance the whole time. Captain Edward Wright appealed to those present saying the Army was “advocating no political movement, it came interfering with no one, but [to] simply to tell the old Gospel story which you all know so well”. Though told that the meeting had closed, many in the theatre refused to leave and commenced whistling and hooting. Ultimately, Captain George Pollard had to call in the assistance of the police to clear the building.

The Press reporter commented, “If the officers of the Army can do any good with the opposition army of larrikins which Christchurch evidently possesses, they will be entitled to our warmest gratitude. At any rate, it is to be hoped the authorities will take steps to prevent the repetition of the disgraceful proceedings of last night, which cannot be too strongly reprehended by all right thinking men, whatever may be their opinions.”

On 12 June 1883 it was reported in *The Press* that a man was charged with making a disturbance at the Sunday morning service of The Salvation Army. On his ejection he had used obscene language. He was fined three pounds.

Army history has often highlighted times when Salvationists faced charges arising from their public ministry but some **early court cases** reinforced the fact that the authorities were quite willing to tolerate the ministry of the Army. On 15 October 1883 *The Star* reported, “Two men described as bookmakers were convicted of assault on Captain Edwards of The Salvation Army. They threw eggs at him when he held a meeting on the bank of the river near the Manchester Street bridge. They were each fined two pounds and ordered to pay costs. The Bench said, “These people [the Army] conducted their service in a peaceable way, and because the service might seem foolish in the defendants' eyes that did not justify any interference.”

On 24 April 1884 a Hallelujah Lass was brought before the Magistrates Court on a charge of drunkenness. The prisoner threw up her arms, and went off at the top of her voice into a blasphemous rant about her Maker, the Prophets, The Salvation Army, Generals and Captains. The magistrate asked, “Is this Salvation Army results?” A police inspector responded, “Salvation Army and drink, I fear.” (sic)

The Army's National Headquarters was transferred from Dunedin to Christchurch in February 1884. A small shop in Armagh Street was acquired for this purpose. A year later the Christchurch City Council passed the following motion: “That the Mayor interview the Inspector of Police with respect to the suppression of the nuisance of The Salvation Army parading the streets on Saturday nights with flags and banners, and that the Mayor seek such legal advice as may be necessary.” This was included as an agenda item after a man had caught his foot in a stirrup when he was thrown from a horse that had been frightened by the noise of the band.

At the beginning of 1885 a Christchurch Prison Gate Mission was commenced under the auspices of the Blue Ribbon Temperance Union aided by the Women's Christian Temperance Union. It met discharged prisoners at Lyttelton and Addington Gaols, offered them a home and arranged employment. Six months later a Prison Gate Mission Home had been opened by a body of temperance workers known as the Excelsior Blue Ribbon Gospel Army. This work was then carried on by the Women's Temperance Union which had placed it under the control of a special committee of which, Mr W H Shaw, the enthusiastic secretary of the SPCA, was chairman. The Home faced on to Cambridge Terrace at its junction with Colombo Street. A previous Home was in Tuam Street. Prisoners were met at the prison gate on discharge. In September 1885 The Salvation Army formed its own Prison Gate Brigade. It's interesting to conjecture how well these bodies worked together.

3. Rescue work advances acceptance

In 1885 Salvation Army sergeants had been in the habit of making weekly visits to houses of ill repute, which so thickly infested portions of the town. They found it was difficult to do any real good so long as the women were allowed to remain “amid their evil association”. The Army's response was to open the first Salvation Army female Rescue Home in New Zealand in October of that year in a seven-room house at 10 Peterborough Street West, Christchurch. The house was rented and accommodated 13 residents. The Press reported it was “a pretty cottage in Peterborough Street West, surrounded with a small garden sheltered by trees”. In November 1886 a second female Rescue Home was opened in a larger building on the corner of Harper Street and the South Belt (Moorhouse Avenue). This was a 10-roomed two-story house and the Army initially took a two-year lease. These two rescue homes were both operating in 1891 when a Receiving Home was opened in Kilmore Street.

The Diocesan Synod received a motion in September 1888 promoting the work of the Social Purity Society. It had come into being through the experience of church workers who felt a pressing need to reclaim girls leading vicious lives. It operated a small rescue home. In presenting his motion Canon Stanford made this statement, “The Refuge, The Salvation Army, and Mount Magdala did not do what the Society wanted. The first was a public institution ... Of the second he would not speak disparagingly, for it did much good, but it did not meet the Society's aims. With regard to Mount Magdala, it was said the Roman Catholics had a good system.” It can be deduced from a report in *The Star* that the Purity Society was working for a change in the law where it was deemed to be defective and it also aimed to influence the tone of public opinion, so as to avoid the onus of sexual indiscretion being thrown on women “without dealing with the shameful acts of men”.

Recognition of the Army was implicit in an August 1889 court report in *The Star*. A teenager, William Day (13), was charged with stealing. When asked his religion he said he was Salvation Army. The Bench remarked that he had [a] right to be brought up in the Salvation Army path, if he chose, and directed that he be sent to Burnham until reaching the age of 15 years and that he be instructed in the tenets of the Salvation Army path.

4. Social relief opportunities grasped

The Army was led by God to become a holiness movement. It accepted that holiness was not an end in itself. It demanded expression. For Salvationists that meant accepting both the prohibitions and the challenges of Orders and Regulations. It included honouring God in worship, living a holy life, doing the work of an evangelist and serving others with the compassion of Christ.

Evangelism continued to be the primary focus of the ministry of The Salvation Army but by 1890 the international Army was also committed to social relief. It had 33 homes for prostitutes, five shelters for the homeless and one for alcoholics. Ten groups in different countries were meeting and assisting prisoners on their release.

General William Booth published *In Darkest England and the Way Out* in 1890 and the *Darkest England Scheme* was launched. William Pember Reeves favourably reviewed this book in the *Lyttleton Times* but when the Founder visited Christchurch at the end of 1891 he faced the criticism that his Darkest England Scheme would result in “scum” being sent to Australasia.

In October 1890 Captain Annette Paul was appointed Secretary for Rescue Affairs at the National Headquarters in Christchurch. “Within two years (of being accepted for full-time service as a Salvation Army officer) she was promoted to the rank of Ensign and given oversight of Women's Social Work throughout the country; she thus became the first female staff officer in New Zealand.” An office for the Social Reform Wing was opened with Mrs Colonel Bailey, the wife of the Territorial Commander, as its Superintendent.

In response to the effect of the Long Depression the Army opened a Labour Bureau in Christchurch in 1891. Salvation Army officers throughout the country were agents of bureaus in the main cities and employment, doing bush-felling at a shilling an hour and road-making, was found in the North Island for a number of Canterbury men. Two batches of 11 and 14 men had the prospect of six months work. When General William Booth visited Christchurch he received a deputation from the Trades and Labour Council and they said, “Any organisation that by its operation tends to improve the condition of the masses, either physically, intellectually or morally has the best wishes of our Council.” One particular branch of work they valued was the Labour Bureaus. Later, when Government labour bureaus were set up ideas developed by the Army were incorporated in their operation.

A Missing Persons Service was linked with the Rescue Home in 1891.

A deputation from the Ministers' Association was received by the General. After welcoming him to Christchurch the President said, “We recognise with thankfulness the good work which has been done by The Salvation Army in all parts of the world, and note with deep satisfaction its efforts, under your guidance, to grapple not only with the spiritual, but also with the great social

problems of the day. We do not profess to agree with all the methods which you deem it right to adopt, nor do we commit ourselves to approval of the details of the great social scheme now in progress of being worked out; but we feel that differences of opinion on these matters are of small importance as compared with the great points of agreement in the spirit and aim which we have in common with yourself and your co-workers.”

Receiving Home officers visited the **courts** from July 1891. Nearly five years later in January 1896 we have the first reported occasion when a wrongdoer was given into the care of the Army in Christchurch. A female first-time offender was charged with drunkenness. She was in a helpless condition and had a child with her, just a few months old. Her husband had gone up-country to work. The woman appeared to be ill and the captain of The Salvation Army volunteered to take charge of her and her child. The Bench agreed and she was committed to the Rescue Home.

Women were granted the vote in New Zealand on 19 September 1893, the first country in the world to do so. Christian socialist Kate Shepherd and her co-workers were convinced that this would uplift and safeguard the welfare of women and children.

In 1893, a meeting of Salvationists in the Christchurch City Barracks promoted the cause of prohibition when a motion was put and carried by a standing ovation to the effect that the drink trade was bad, and should be entirely suppressed. Colonel Bailey, in a few remarks relative to the position of The Salvation Army in relation to prohibition and politics, said that while the Army kept clear of politics they believed that prohibition was a part of religion, and not politics.

At a public meeting chaired by the Mayor in March 1894 in the Oddfellows Hall, Bishop Julius moved, “That, as the State derives considerable revenue through the importation, manufacture and sale of intoxicants, it is only reasonable that the State should make some provision for those who are unable, or deter those who are unwilling, to resist the many temptations placed in their way.” The motion was seconded by Adjutant Paul of The Salvation Army, who spoke warmly in support, referring to Rescue Home and Prison Gate Mission work, and the difficulties met with for want of such places of retirement as were then advocated. She thought such homes could be self-supporting. The motion was carried and forwarded to the Government.

In 1896 a Salvation Army Prison Gate Home was opened at Addington and a new Rescue Home in what was previously a Wesleyan Parsonage. It was situated at the corner of the south (Moorhouse Ave) and east belts (Fitzgerald Ave). A night shelter for men opened at Addington in 1897. That same year a Mayor's Coal and Blanket Fund was established. This marked the commencement of the current Mayor's Welfare Fund.

From October 1896 to the end of the 19th century the Magistrate and Police Courts often assigned people to the care of The Salvation Army for minor offences of drunkenness, theft and vagrancy. Women who were first offenders were thus committed and sometimes specific terms of residence (three, six and even 12 months) were set by the Bench. Fewer men were assigned to the Army as they were often also charged with assault and were more likely to be fined, or in default, imprisoned. In October 1899 a woman charged with theft and false pretences was handed over to the Salvation Army authorities. The Magistrate

commented, “I do not know what we should do without The Salvation Army in cases like these. The Army is a public benefactor of no ordinary degree.”

A two story 14 roomed house, was acquired in Cashel Street East. It was renamed Sumner Lodge and opened as a maternity home by Commandant Herbert Booth on 4 June 1897 with His Worship the Mayor presiding. Beds for the upstairs bedrooms had been made by inmates of the Prison Gate Home. The Mayor commented, “A misconception had arisen in the minds of many people that the Maternity Home was a refuge for fallen women. This was a mistake. No woman who had sinned more than once was admitted.” He continued, “Personally I am surprised beyond measure to see the rapid strides made by The Salvation Army during the past 14 years. When they first came to Christchurch I, like many others, ridiculed them. But, by the aid of the Army many young men and women leading vicious lives have been taken in hand. An Army officer always attends the Police Court and takes all those willing to go, to the Prison [Gate] Home.”

Brigadier Hoskin said, “The Salvation Army had been doing rescue work in Christchurch for the past four years. The building they had just taken over cost 1,150 pounds. It had not been paid for, but had been purchased in faith. It had been said that it was the practice of the Home to separate mothers from their children, but this was not the case, as no child was ever away from its mother for more than two hours at a time, except in the case of those girls who had an unnatural desire to destroy their offspring. During four years of rescue work only one case had been recorded of a mother resuming her former kind of life.” He wished it to be thoroughly understood that the Home was strictly unsectarian, and clergymen of other denominations could visit the inmates if the latter so wished.

Others saw things differently. A letter to the Editor referred to a deputation, appointed by the Woman's Social and Political League, to inspect the Salvation Army Maternity Home in Peterborough Street. It indicated that they were distinctly informed by both the officer and also the nurse in charge that the inmates of the Home were allowed to have their infants for nursing purposes only once every three hours. They were told that it was Mrs Booth's rule that infants are kept in a nursery entirely separate from their mothers and in charge of special nurses. The League held that this policy would prevent the full and free development of the maternal love instinct.

During a Trade and Labour Council Conference in Christchurch in 1899 a delegate accused The Salvation Army of undertaking laundry work in their rescue homes at a cheap rate. In an interview with a *New Zealand Times* reporter, Adjutant Hutchinson said, “We do not charge either above or below what other laundries charged ... we do not undercut other laundries.” She defended the Army from criticism by saying that the girls and women were not overworked, neither were they kept in the Homes longer than was necessary to fit them for a new working life.

At the beginning of the new century The Salvation Army was incorporated as a Registered Charitable Trust. The definition of a charity dates back to 1601 and includes “the relief of poverty, the advancement of education or religion, and any other matter beneficial to the community”. The essence of a charity is that its existence benefits the public and its profits are not for the

private benefit of any particular owner.

In late 1902 a Salvation Army Ambulance Brigade was formed in Christchurch. Its leader, Envoy John Burns, completed three years training with The St Johns Ambulance Brigade when it was formed in Christchurch on 24 November 1904. The Salvation Army brigade probably lasted about seven years. In 1904 a musical evening was presented in Christchurch by the Ambulance Brigade. Inserted in a programme of songs, duets and recitations were First Aid demonstrations (e.g. a cut head, broken arm, sprained ankle etc.) In February 1905 at the Annual General Meeting of the Christchurch St. John Ambulance Association, His Excellency the Governor, Lord Plunket, said that he had special gratification in presenting 15 certificates to members of The Salvation Army, who constantly, in the course of their work in the slums of their cities, came across surgical cases in which their knowledge of ambulance work would be the greatest use.

This evidence of goodwill was still not always extended to the Army in its evangelical endeavours. Early in December 1903, Major Williams, the officer in charge of the Christchurch Corps, was imprisoned for 24 hours on refusal in principal to pay a fine of 10 shillings plus costs on a charge of causing people to collect in Hereford Street by holding meetings there. However, by July 1907, when a new set of instruments were presented by the Mayor to the Christchurch City Band, he commented that he had listened to the band [using] instruments which were very old friends in the noble work the Army was doing in the city. He had watched with admiration the work of the Army in wet and shine in the city, as it endeavoured to uplift humanity.

The consecration of the Christchurch Cathedral on 2 November 1904 was seen to be the realisation of the aspirations of half a century. In a sermon on this occasion the Primate of New Zealand, Bishop Nevill, remarkably said: “The Salvation Army, largely outside the church's bonds, the surprise and wonder of all, what was it but a witness that in the centuries passed the Church was so much engrossed with controversy that she forgot to do good, and to love mercy. [The Church] dismissed whole armies of her workers, lost the Diaconate, refused sisterhoods, and neglected or observed not the real condition of the poor. It had been trying to recover lost ground indeed, but that strange organisation [The Salvation Army] proved nothing more clearly than that the Church was only partially awake, and that many more special agents were required. For his part, he was bold to say that overtures of friendship should be made to the heads of The Salvation Army with a view to some form of alliance which, while it might give assurance of continuance to them, might leave the clergy more free from the serving of tables, and less disturbed in the application of the Divine charismata.” He then prophetically stated, “I should like to see a great Army gathering in the Christchurch Cathedral.” That indeed happened to mark the centenary of The Salvation Army in 1978.

A Workers Dwelling Act in 1905 allowed the government to buy land and build houses to be rented to workers (and their families) who earned less than 156 pounds per annum. Only 126 houses were built and 12 of these were in Sydenham.

In April 1905 General William Booth again visited Christchurch. Following a welcome from the Mayor of Christchurch, the General stated in a lecture: “It was curious what strange notions still prevailed in many minds, not only among what were called the upper tenth but also among the lower classes, for whose welfare The Salvation Army specially laboured. The Salvation Army

consisted of a body of godly men and women, organised after the fashion of a military force, and combined together after that fashion for dealing with those forces of evil and misery and starvation which were more or less the despair both of the religious and State organisations.”

He indicated a modification of his *Darkest England Scheme* when he said that he had started with the idea of making one great colony, but instead of that he thought he saw that he would be doing more good for the human family if he simply transferred the people from those parts of the world where they were not wanted to those parts where they were.

In mid-February 1907 the Army opened the Grace Maternity Home in Bealey Avenue. The matron had four assistants and the Home could accommodate 26 cases. The *Christchurch Star* reported, “All the women were from the poorer classes and all the babies were illegitimate.”

The League of Mercy was commenced in NZ in 1908 and for 17 years Mrs Emma Bennetts took *War Crys* to Christchurch hospitals. The League had been launched in Australia as early as 1890 when New Zealand was a separate Army territory. The League was dedicated to regular visitation of hospitals, homes for the aged, sanatoriums, asylums and other public institutions.

A further indication of official approval came in 1909 when Salvation Army officers were gazetted as Probation Officers.

In 1911 the first Widow’s Benefit was introduced for women (with children) who had lost their husbands.

On 8 January 1912 The Salvation Army in New Zealand ceased to be over-sighted by Australia. A national headquarters was established on the corner of Courtenay Place and Taranaki Street in Wellington and provincial headquarters at Auckland, Wellington, Christchurch and Dunedin. When the new Territorial Commander, Commissioner Richards, visited Christchurch in June 1912 a civic reception was accorded him and his wife in the Council Chambers of the City Council. The Mayor said he had known the Army for the past 25 years and he well remembered the time when it caused much criticism both good and bad. “Since then we have learned to love and honour the whole-hearted disinterestedness of the Army, and to recognise that it has been a power for good in the elevation of the community.”

In Christchurch the Leviathan Private Hotel in Manchester Street was purchased by the Army from the Sydenham Money Club and opened as a People's Palace. It was reported in *The Press* on 17 August 1912 that the hotel was to be run on ordinary lines and would not necessarily be staffed by members of The Salvation Army. A month later an advertisement appeared for The People's Palace Temperance Hotel (late Leviathan) in Manchester Street that noted it was under Salvation Army management. It was four minutes walk from the railway station. Its tariff was as follows: All meals, 1 shilling.; Single beds, 2s. per night; Board and residence, 25s. per week.

The Army leased this building from the Eliza White Trust so it probably only purchased the assets of an operating business. A website www.flickr.com/photos/Christchurch claims it was the largest hotel in Christchurch when it was built in 1909 for the Eliza White Trust. It then had 180 guest rooms.

The People's Palace was renamed *The Railton* in 1977 but was closed in May 1979 when it fell victim to City Council building code requirements. It needed extensive renovations.

5. Outreach ministry

A by-law regarding the free use of Cathedral Square as a thoroughfare had been passed in December 1909. It stated that a person shall not, without the permission of the Council deliver any sermon, lecture or address; pray aloud; sing aloud or play any musical instrument, drum, gong; or operate any gramophone, phonograph or other similar instrument. A *Christchurch Press* reporter commented, "We are in strong sympathy with the work of The Salvation Army, but our recognition of their beneficial and self-sacrificing efforts does not blind us to the fact that their services in the Square do not add to its charms."

The Christchurch City Corps continued its ministry in the Square and in April 1911 the officer in charge of the Salvation Army City Corps appeared in the Magistrate's Court on a charge brought by the police under the City by-laws for giving an address in Cathedral Square without permission.

A few days later a report appeared in the *Christchurch Press* under a heading, "A defiant Army - The Cathedral Square By-Law - No, we will never give in." It began, "Paeans of defiance were hurled at the City Council by officers of The Salvation Army, at the Victoria Street Barracks yesterday afternoon." Brigadier Albiston gave the history of the by-law from its embryo stage over twelve months before. He said that members of the Council had assured him it was not the Army they were aiming at but certain other obnoxious people. When the by-law was first passed, the Council gave the Army a written consent to stay in their particular section of the Square till the end of the present Council's term. The Brigadier said, "If the Army was causing an obstruction it would move ... but the Army was not going to be dictated to by the liquor traffic. The Army had received three summonses thus far but it did not see its way clear to move its position from the south side of the tramway shelter."

The following month Brigadier Albiston asked the City Council to grant permission to The Salvation Army to hold its meetings in Cathedral Square on Monday and Wednesday evenings from 7.00 to 8.00, Saturday evening from 7.30 to 9.00 and Sunday afternoon from 2.00 to 2.45 at the south end of the tram shelter. The City Council resolved, on a casting vote of the Mayor, to grant to The Salvation Army, and other bodies, permission to hold meetings in the Square on the sites used by them before the new by-law was passed.

The question of public meetings being allowed in Cathedral Square was again discussed in a City Council meeting on 16 February 1914. A notice of motion was put: "That all permits giving leave to preach, speak or hold meetings of any kind in Cathedral Square, be withdrawn." Protests had been received from the Central Methodist Mission, the Christchurch Prohibition League, the Oxford Terrace Baptist Church, the Sydenham Gospel Mission and The Salvation Army. An amendment was proposed and carried by ten votes to five: "That the By-laws Committee be asked to review the permits granted, and bring in a recommendation for the regulation of the same."

The Salvation Army persevered in its open air ministry in Cathedral Square. In 1944 when Rex Arbuckle joined the band its weekend commitments started on Saturday with a 7.00 pm open air meeting near the bus shelter in Cathedral Square. On

Sundays there was a morning street open air meeting followed by others at 2.00 pm and 6.00 pm in Cathedral Square.

On Sundays in the 1960s the Christchurch City Band marched from the front of the old citadel, through Victoria Street to Cathedral Square and then back again following the evening open air meeting. The traffic department became concerned during the winter and insisted on three lamps being carried at the rear of the band.

In the 1990s Sunday open air meetings ceased in Cathedral Square. A city councillor argued that Cathedral Square open air meetings were “an archaic practice” but the Council decided that it shouldn't interfere. It was the City Corps that decided to discontinue this long-standing form of outreach. With the advent of Saturday and Sunday shopping Square usage and traffic patterns had changed and this ministry was no longer deemed viable.

6. First World War and its aftermath

The First World War began on 28 July 1914. A month later, at a Salvation Army anniversary tea, Staff Captain Gunn mentioned that the Army “was anxious to help, as much as it possibly could, the various funds being raised to assist the troops and to alleviate any distress that was likely to follow”. Later there were four Army bands in a procession at a community patriotic demonstration and The Salvation Army presented a tableaux along with other societies.

By the beginning of 1915 some 500 Salvation Army officers had volunteered internationally for war nursing work and five ambulances had been given to the authorities to be manned by Salvationists.

The Salvation Army, during the month of January, conducted a War Emergency Relief Appeal when all their officers gave an amount each, and all the members were urged to do the same. They were raising the money to help General Booth to carry on the relief work he was undertaking amongst refugees and the needy both in England and on the Continent. The Army in New Zealand was endeavouring to raise 10,000 pounds and had sent 11,500 pounds by the end of March 1915.

In January 1917 a meeting of citizens was held in the City Council Chamber, with a view to forming a committee to assist The Salvation Army to raise money for carrying on its work for the benefit of the men at the front. The Mayor, Mr H. Holland, presided over a small but representative gathering. Those present formed themselves into a committee, with power to add to their number. Adjutant Hosking said that the Army aimed at collecting £35,000 in the Dominion, of which Canterbury's share should be about £7000 or £8000. It was decided that the target for the Canterbury district should be £10,000. The Army's War Emergency Relief Appeal was actively promoted by *The Press*.

In connexion with this appeal, Major-General Sir A. W. Robin, Officer Commanding the New Zealand Military Forces, sent a letter to The Salvation Army's Headquarters in Wellington in the course of which he stated: "I take this opportunity of expressing, on behalf of the New Zealand Military forces, our deep appreciation of the manner in which the Salvation Army's war organisations have worked for the comfort and moral welfare of the troops since the commencement of this Great War. (By April 1918 Canterbury had contributed 4,373 its 10,000 pound target.)

In February 1919 the Hon. G. W. Russell, Minister of Internal Affairs, clarified the government's attitude to patriotic funds. He said, "The Government has no desire to interfere in any way with the control of war funds which are efficiently administered for the purposes set out in the objects for which the fund was established." With reference to the Red Cross, Y.M.C.A. and The Salvation Army, and other patriotic funds he said, “The first claim upon the money now that [soldiers] had ceased to be in the trenches should be, in his opinion, for repatriation.”

Speaking at a meeting [in London] Lieut.-General Sir John Maxwell said that he saw a good deal of The Salvation Army in Egypt, where the Australian and New Zealand contingents officially recognised Salvation Army ministers, and he could say

without fear of contradiction that in the Colonial Forces there were no men who excited the admiration of the soldiers more than the ministers of The Salvation Army, and a finer lot of robust Christians he never saw in his life. “Not so readily,” he was sorry to say, “had the Salvation Army's great value among the armies in France been recognised.”

Six o'clock closing of public houses was introduced in 1917 as a temporary wartime measure but it was to be enforced for 50 years. Bars were exclusively the preserve of males and this law gave rise to the “six o'clock swill”.

That same year a report in the New Zealand *Truth* headed “A lovely liar” referred to a 15-year-old girl charged in the Juvenile Court in Christchurch with false pretences. The judge was not happy with the way she had deceived him but decided to give her a chance. He committed her to the Salvation Army Home for five years! She was convicted and ordered to come up for sentence when called on. The authorities at the Home promised to acquaint the police immediately if she misbehaved. It's quite remarkable that the Army accepted this lengthy commitment and also that the court was willing to hand them this level of responsibility.

In September 1918 CPI inflation was at an all-time record level of 44.0%. The following month the 1918 influenza pandemic virus reached NZ and by December the death toll had topped 8,600. Fortunately there was also the good news that the First World War had ended on 11 November 1918.

In response to the 'flu pandemic the Army's Rescue Home in Christchurch was requisitioned as a hospital for a brief period. At the end of 1918 the pandemic appeared to be rapidly waning. Dr. Chesson stated that the order closing the churches for public services had been withdrawn, and services could be resumed immediately. This order did not, however, apply to Sunday schools, nor was it permissible for The Salvation Army and other religious bodies to hold services in the public streets.

Back in June 1916 Senior/Captain Rob Barnes, manager of the Prison Gate Home, was appointed as a Government Probation Officer. He was then appointed a Court and Prison Officer in Christchurch in April 1918. In July 1923 he was easily the most regular attendant at the Christchurch Police Court although he still had charge of the Salvation Army Prison Gate Home. The *Truth* reported that he relieved the Magistrates and the Government of a whole heap of responsibility and worry through caring for men whose crime was not sufficiently serious to justify a prison sentence.

New Zealand women were given the right to stand for parliament in 1919 but it was not until 1933 that the first woman was elected to the Lyttelton seat in the House of Representatives.

In 1920 an Offenders Probation Act was passed. It widened the Army's police court work. An outcome was that many corps officers were appointed sub-probation officers to whom people on probation were required to report. At the end of 1954 government policy changed and State Probation Officers were appointed. Salvation Army officers no longer served as such.

Also in 1920 the Hon. G. J. Anderson moved the second reading of the Marriage Act Amendment Bill, which, he explained, provided that women may be appointed registrars of marriages. Clause 5 recognised The Salvation Army as a religious body.

The Bill was read a second time, after several members had expressed the opinion that women officers of The Salvation Army should have the right to solemnise marriages.

The CPI inflation index dropped to an all-time low of -15.3% in March 1923.

A means-tested Family Allowance of two shillings a week for each child over two years of age was introduced in 1926.

7. Samaritan officers

The most significant post-war development in Salvation Army community ministry was the appointment in 1918 of female Samaritan officers in the main centres. They were responsible to the Women's Social Services Department at Territorial Headquarters.

Describing the role of a Samaritan officer, Cyril Bradwell wrote, "Women Samaritan Officers were appointed in the main centres to visit and help needy homes, to do necessary liaison work between the social and evangelical branches of the Army's work, to assist with family and marital problems, to visit police courts and women's prisons, and to act as government probation officers for women."

Commandant Hilda Dettmen was appointed Social Services Officer in Christchurch on 26 April 1918. In 1922 she was also appointed a Probation Officer and was working from 136 Armagh Street. From 1924 onwards it was usual for Samaritan officers to be Probation Officers. Christchurch Samaritan Officers who served significant terms included Major Hannah Rogers, Major Vera Wood and Major Jean Bennett.

The first Samaritan Office was at 136 Armagh Street. It then shifted in 1929 to 200 Manchester Street and three years later to 218 Amargh Street. In 1948 the office was at 267 Bealey Avenue and in 1950, 128 Kilmore Street.

The Great Depression commenced in 1929. It would last until 1935. In 1930 the Army opened mobile soup kitchens and food depots in Auckland, Wellington and Christchurch.

That year an Unemployment Act was passed by the United Party government. It provided relief payments to unemployed workers who participated in 'make work' schemes such as building roads, working on farms and in forestry projects.

On 25 July 1929 the *NZ Truth* reported that a 57 year old man dressed in filthy rags and covered in dirt and vermin was called to answer a charge of being an incorrigible rogue. Because of his condition the police wouldn't take him into a courtroom so the court sat in a yard at the back of the courthouse. The Salvation Army was asked whether they could do anything for him. On receiving a positive response from Major Barnes and the accused, the Magistrate said to the latter, "I don't want to send you to gaol and if you stay in the Home for twelve months I will not do so."

Towards the end of that year it was announced in the same paper, "To the children of poor and needy families of Christchurch the Samaritan Officer of The Salvation Army, Adjutant Hannah Coombs, will this Christmas be a Fairy Godmother, a dispenser of untold joy to gladden the hearts of parents unable to provide the Yuletide extras which mean so much to the juvenile mind." A receiving depot had been opened at 19 Victoria Street from 11 November to collect toys to be distributed to more than 500 children who would be entertained during the Christmas week.

In its 1936 budget the first Labour government introduced a state housing scheme. By 31 March, 1949, 30,000 state houses had been constructed nationally.

In 1938 a Social Security Act was passed. It provided an Unemployment Benefit to people 16 years and over who were willing to work (the qualifying age was later raised to 18 years). This act also introduced a means-tested Old Age Pension at 60 years that became universal at 65 (2010 rates set payments at not less than 66% of the net average wage), an Invalid's Benefit (for those permanently incapacitated or totally blind) and a Sickness Benefit (for those temporarily incapacitated through sickness or accident). A Social Security Tax of one shilling in the pound was imposed.

8. Second World War

On 3 September 1939 The United Kingdom declared war on Germany and New Zealand was quick add its support. This marked the beginning of the Second World War. The scope of the war was widened on 8 December 1941 when Japan bombed Pearl Harbour in Hawaii. Conflict continued until VE Day(Europe) on 8 May 1945 and VJ Day(Japan) on 15 August 1945.

Rex Arbuckle joined the Christchurch City Band in 1944. He was a fourth-former at Christchurch Boys High School. His family had moved from Leeston where there were 10-12 soldiers and a small band. The Christchurch City Band was depleted because of World War II. There were 10-14 bandsmen serving overseas. Bandmaster Suter worked hard to keep the band going and was quite happy to include a schoolboy in short pants. Eventually the bandmaster found a second-hand uniform and Rex graduated into long pants! He played second cornet for a few weeks and was then moved on to first cornet. Later he joined Luke Mayfield on solo cornet.

The City band regularly visited the Burwood Hospital where returned servicemen with burns and injuries were brought to convalesce. This contact had been established by Norman Skilton who used to visit the troops with the *War Cry*.

The Salvation Army was invited to conduct regular services for air force trainees at Harewood. The band supported Major Risely in the leadership of these services and an air force bus was sent to collect the bandsmen from the Citadel.

A Civic Thanksgiving Service was held at the military barracks in Cashel Street on 7 May 1945 to mark VE Day (Europe) and another on 15 August 1945 at Lancaster Park to mark VJ Day (Japan) . On both occasions the Christchurch City Band accompanied the singing.

The Family Benefit was raised to 10 shillings weekly from 1 April 1946 and it was no longer means-tested. It was paid to mothers and gave many their first independent source of household income.

Fire engulfed the Ballantynes department store in Christchurch with the loss of 41 lives on 18 November 1947. The Christchurch City Corps Officer, Captain Keith Baker, responded to the emergency by arranging for the provision of drinks to firemen, police and rescue workers.

Rex Arbuckle said, “One of my most vivid memories was the Ballantynes fire. Christchurch City was the official band for the public funeral. Quite close to Ballantynes was a cake kitchen run by a Salvationist, Richard Green. He realised that his kitchen was likely to be destroyed so he agreed that Len Sampson could take his pies and cakes to rescue workers. Len linked up with Captain Keith Baker, the Christchurch City officer. The fire occurred on a Monday and Keith had been moving among the police and firemen and was “in on the ground floor” when news came through that there had been deaths.

“On the way home from band practice my father, who was the Corps Treasurer, called in to see Keith. He was completely

exhausted and broke down, hanging on to the side of Dad's car. He'd gone in with the police and was overwhelmed by what they'd seen. One of our Salvationists from Linwood, Iris Elwood, was in charge of the tailoring department at Ballantynes. She was a lovely woman, so attractive, with a magnificent voice. She had sung a solo at Linwood the day before the fire. Keith told us that the girls in the tailoring department had got trapped and were overwhelmed. They were found with their arms around each other. It was a terrible day for our city.

“A public funeral was arranged at the Ruru Lawn Cemetery and the City band had to practice slow marching while playing *The Dead March* from Handel's *Saul*. It was enough to make you weep just listening to the music, without having to play it at a funeral. We slow-marched the 41 corteges from the gates of the cemetery to the burial site. They used station wagons from the Burnham Military Camp and there were two caskets on each. I remember looking back at this row of station wagons and being overwhelmed.”

The Christchurch City Corps bandmaster, Kenneth Bridge, met with YMCA officers to arrange a candlelight carol-singing event on Christmas Eve, 1948. His band was to accompany the singing and the initial carol-sing was staged on the banks of the Avon River, near the Bridge of Remembrance. With an attendance of 5,000 people, the event was so successful that the YMCA were encouraged to make it an annual event. Stuart Simpson was the song leader for the first *Carols by Candlelight*.

9. Emergency Lodge

Major Jean Bennett was appointed Samaritan Officer and Matron of the Emergency Lodge that was opened in a two-story house at 209 Bealey Avenue on 30 June 1956. It accommodated 8-10 residents. She was succeeded by Major Margaret Love who served the people of Christchurch for 20 years from 1961. Her appointment was as Matron of the Emergency Lodge and Police Court Officer. This was a subtle but significant change of designation as from this point in time the Army's community ministry tended to be centre-based. However, the Major was still thought of as a Samaritan Officer by Salvationists and the public.

The Social Security Act 1964 was designed to consolidate and amend the Social Security Act 1938 and its subsequent amendments. It encompassed national superannuation; widow's, domestic purposes, orphan's, family, sickness and unemployment benefits; young job seekers' allowances and a training benefit.

In 1967 the drinking age was lowered from 21 to 20 years and ten o'clock closing was introduced for hotels (previously six o'clock). The following year the Domestic Proceedings Act created the statutory means by which a woman could seek a maintenance order against the father of her children.

The first meeting of The Salvation Army Emergency Corps was held on the 27 July 1968. Bryce Hale was appointed team captain and the Addington Centre agreed to provide a van or station wagon, with a driver, when needed. Over the years the team attended many emergencies in greater Christchurch and its surrounds but was not often required in the central city.

In the 1970s the Emergency Lodge in Bealey Avenue opened up a store room one day a week for the public to buy second-hand clothes. Residents were sometimes given clothing along with toys for children. The first recorded Salvation Army Thrift shop was operating at the Addington Men's Home in 1964.

The first of the one-day Red Shield Appeal collections was held in 1964 with a greatly increased number of collectors. There was significant advertising. Parallel to this collection a large-scale postal appeal was organised by the Public Relations Department. Previously, Self-Denial collecting had stretched over a number of weeks and it absorbed substantial corps officer time.

A Domestic Purposes Benefit was introduced in 1974. It provided State financial support primarily for single mothers, irrespective of whether the father was contributing to maintenance payments. It also provided for Care for the Sick and Infirm and Women living alone.

The Emergency Lodge became a Family Care Centre and was moved to 2 Kipling Street, Sydenham on 11 November 1986. The property at 209 Bealey Avenue was sold.

10. Social Service Office

A noteworthy development took place on 26 January 1978 when Major Gilbert Beale, assisted by Mrs Joan Beale, was appointed Social Services Officer for Christchurch. He shared an office in the Central City with the Public Relations Officer. He was responsible for court work, prison visitation and was warden of the Bethany Pensioner Flats. He issued food, furniture and travel vouchers and investigated missing persons inquiries. In June of that year the Social Service Office was transferred close to the Square, to Suite 5 in the Avon Chambers, 84 Worcester Street, until December 1979. The Social Services Officer was directly responsible to the Territorial Social Services Secretary in Wellington.

At the beginning of 1979 Major Melvin Taylor succeeded Major Beale and in June he was appointed Regional Co-ordinator of Social Work in the South Island in addition to his role as Social Services Officer for Christchurch. Major Winsome Howie succeeded Major Taylor in October 1980.

The Social Service role was modified on 21 January 1982 when Major Gilbert Beale was appointed Regional Coordinator of Social Work in the South Island and Major Sarah Taylor became Community Services Officer for Christchurch. Subsequent Community, Court and Family Services Officers were Major James Millar and Captains David and Christine Stone.

A temporary Community Service Office was opened in Gloucester Street in 8 December 1986 (see arrow) and two months later a permanent office opened next door at 137-139 Gloucester Street.

The Community Service Office was transferred to shop at 223 Manchester Street. It opened to the public on 12 July 1988. *The Star* reported, "A new shop-front approach to counselling and emergency aid will be adopted Christian counselling, practical help and referrals to other agencies are offered."

An unusual development was the commissioning and dedication of the Community Services Caravan on 17 November 1989 by Major Don Hennessy, Regional Co-ordinator. This took place in Cathedral Square. A cheque for \$5,700 had been received from the Laugesen Trust towards the cost of this caravan. Donations were also received from the Christchurch, Hornby and Lincoln Rotary Clubs. This was not an emergency caravan and sign writing on the window beside a back door listed the services offered. They were Christian Counselling, Community Assistance, Missing Persons and Practical Help. Arrangements were made to take the caravan to suburban shopping malls during November and December.

In April 1990 the Fourth National government embarked on a free market programme. The budget presented by Finance minister, Ruth Richardson, cut welfare benefits and applied 'user-pays' charges for formerly free public services.

Resulting from a budget "blow out" in food vouchers issued by the Community Service Office a small food bank was commenced in August 1990 with donations from Homestyle Bakery and J. Rattray and Sons (groceries). The next year the need for a foodbank store was identified as produce was spread over 3-4 sites around the city.

In the early 90s the Christchurch City Corps operated a thrift shop at 170 High Street. It was managed by William and Lorraine Eaglestone. Percy and Dulcie Smith had opened this shop some years before. The shop subsequently occupied another site on High Street.

Auxiliary Captain Jan Savage was appointed to the Community Service team in February 1991. Her role as a Community Development Worker was to stimulate the role of community workers at corps level.

In February 1991 Mrs Elaine Power was appointed the Family Care Centre's housing supervisor.



1978: Social Service Office in Avon Chambers in Worcester Street



1986: Temporary Community Service Office in Gloucester Street with the permanent office to the left of the vertical Bernina sign



1988: The opening of the street level Community Service Office in Manchester Street



1989: Community Services caravan

11. Resthaven Eventide Home

Esther House was purchased at 175 Papanui Road, St Albans, in 1898, to be a Rescue Home. From 1919 it was renamed the Rescue and Women's Industrial Home and in 1947 it became a Women's Eventide Home called *Sunshine Lodge*.

On 14 December 1935 a Rest Home was opened at 140 Office Road, Merivale and it was called *Resthaven*. It backed on to the Rescue and Women's Industrial Home.

In 1945 residents were transferred from the *Resthaven* Women's Eventide Home, 140 Office Road, Merivale to 901 Colombo Street where a gracious old home built in 1906 had been purchased from Mr C. P. Agar. It was renamed *Resthaven*. The arresting architecture of this house was described by John A Hendry as “an attempt at Art Nouveau, with swirling lines and dominating cupola, contrasting sharply with gables, high pitched roofs and secondary balconies”. (TW) The Merivale property was sold by 26 May 1945.

In 1971 a site adjacent to *Resthaven* in Colombo Street was purchased for the purpose of building a new home. The existing home was demolished towards the end of 1978.

A large house called *Holly Lea* (also known as *McLean Mansion*) at 387 Manchester Street was used in late 1978 to provide temporary accommodation for *Resthaven* residents while a new Eventide Home was being built at 901 Colombo Street. The Salvation Army had put in an unsuccessful bid to purchase *Holly Lea* in 1922.

The new *Resthaven Eventide Home* was opened in Christchurch on 2 October 1980 by the Prime Minister, the Rt. Hon. Robert Muldoon. It was designed to accommodate 50 residents. Some residents were moved from *Sunshine Lodge* along with those who had been in *Holly Lea*. Captain Bruce Nicholson was then the manager of *Resthaven*.

The residents and staff of *Resthaven* published a collection of their own poems under the title, *Twilight Verse*. It was released to mark the opening of the home. Included were sketches done by Mr A. Lawmon, a resident of the home *Resthaven* then had female and some male residents.

In this booklet L. Soeters wrote, “Each morning we have a person-to-person time, from 8.30 to 10.00. This is an hour-and-a-half spent with individual residents chatting about problems, fears and frustrations. ... We also have daily exer-cycle time. Our residents have a programme to bike one mile a day. We aim to each bike 14 miles (to [New] Brighton and back). A chart has been drawn up and each day's ride is marked on a map. This is a great success as muscles ache from biking and laughing. In addition to the daily activities a structured programme of both physical and mental therapy operates throughout the week including such things as story-time, quizzes, singalongs, crosswords, indoor bowls, handicraft, bus trips, picnics, shopping trips and walkabouts. (TV)

When the Addington Rest Home closed in 1999 some of its elderly men were admitted to *Resthaven*. That's when a men's wing was opened.

When The Salvation Army adopted a national policy in 2004 to move out of residential aged care, *Resthaven* was sold to Eldercare. Eldercare sold it to Qualcare who then sold it to the Oceania Group.

12. Employment Programme

In the 1970s a community work scheme was commenced by Salvationists in Tauranga. Unemployed young people undertook work projects supervised by qualified staff. This marked the beginning of the Army's employment programme.

The emphasis of employment programmes was altered in 1980 when they became Work Skills Development Programmes which attracted Government funding and Labour Department oversight. This enabled schemes to be established in a number of centres. Salvation Army work schemes were administered by the Field Secretary at Territorial Headquarters. Corps officers were recognised as chaplains of local programmes.

Bishopdale Corps in Christchurch set up a local work scheme in April 1981. This Work Skills Development Programme was based in the Salvation Army Hall. John Nimmo agreed to take a year off teaching to set it up and manage it. Work undertaken included completely renovating the Salvation Army's Glentui Youth camp near Oxford and renovations at the Shirley Community Centre.

In May 1981 an Addington-based programme was established in Buchan Street, Sydenham with Stanley Beale as manager. Nine months later its staff of 25 were responsible for training 120 unemployed young people who worked in groups of 5 or 6 with a supervisor. They undertook a variety of work but the main focus was gardening for the elderly. A section of Revelation Gardens on the hills above Redcliffs was provided and young people were shown how to keep a vegetable garden. Two teams also worked at Living Springs Camp on Banks Peninsula, planting native trees in a special regrowth programme, and doing other general work around the property.

The Bishopdale programme had become quite large and shifted to a new depot in Sissons Road, Papanui in 1982.

The following year a WSDP Regional Office was opened with William Hill as Regional Manager. It was on Worcester Street between Manchester Street and Latimer Square on the third floor of the old Canterbury Automobile Association building.

Stan Beale finished as manager after two-and-a-half years in the Sydenham programme just after it had moved to new premises in the NZ Motor Bodies Building on Ferry Road. He handed over to Roy Thompson, who managed the programme for about two years.

Paolo Vavusuaga, who had commenced as a supervisor at the Bishopdale employment programme, took over the Christchurch programme in 1985 and lead it through the huge changes that took place when the Government introduced Access, a labour market training programme, in 1987. Regional Employment and Access Councils that reflected political, business, union and community interests were appointed to oversight this new employment programme.

The Ferry Road programme relocated to the Fitzgerald Avenue end of St Asaph Street. The Regional Office was also in that

setting. Life Skills Programmes were also located in Clarence Street, Riccarton, and Disreali Street, Addington.

A Visual Communication Centre opened on 29 November 1989 at 224 Lichfield Street with Mrs Joan Melrose as manager. The St Asaph Street programme was relocated to Lichfield Street. Shortly after on 17 April 1990 a Career Centre was opened at 144 Carlyle Street, Sydenham. Courses offered were Security, Upholstery, Floristry, Retail & Marketing, Electrical & Electronics, Computers, Business Administration.

At that time the Regional Manager was Robert Shearer, the Secretary, Phillipa Gibson and Manager, Therese La Porte.

In 1991 a Pacific Island employment programme started at Bower Ave., New Brighton. Two years later a Horticulture Training Centre was added at 42b Cowlshaw Street, Avonside.

The Carlyle Street building burnt down 11 January 1994. The fire started in the upholstery department on an extremely hot day when the centre was closed over Christmas and New Year. Within days the Carlyle Career Centre was temporarily relocated in Carucco House, 25 Cathedral Square [on its western side]. Donated items, to replace those lost in the fire, meant that the centre was operational again within three weeks.

The Carlyle Training Centre moved to the Science Alive Building (old railway station), Moorhouse Avenue, in mid-1994. The Lichfield Street Visual Communication Centre followed a year or so later.

Employment Plus (E Plus) designation was introduced. The programme defined its objective: “At the Salvation Army Employment Plus we are passionate about transforming lives. We've helped thousands of people into a brighter future with credits and qualifications, job training, as well as life skills and work ethics.”

Mark Edgeworth was appointed Senior Service Co-ordinator for Christchurch on 13 November 2007 and two years later on 21 December 2009 Don Hammond was appointed Southern Region Employment Manager. About that time Employment Plus moved from the old railway station to Unit 9a, Moorhouse City, 166 Moorhouse Avenue.

In August 2012 Employment Plus offered the following courses: Retail and Hospitality, Discovering Computers (13 and 26 weeks), Early Childhood Education, Ready for Work, Service Sector Skills, Security, Building and Construction, Rebuild Christchurch (*Ubuild for the Rebuild*).

13. Community and Family Service Centre

An offer was made and accepted on a motel property at 126 Bealey Avenue on 12 July 1991 with a view to using it as a Community and Family Services Centre with the provision of emergency accommodation.. The intention was to combine on this new site the programmes of the Community Service Office in Manchester Street and the Family Care Centre in Kipling Street, Sydenham. Fencing and signs were erected to make it suitable for use as a family care centre with accommodation for 40 people or nine families. Provision was made for the centre programme and housing accommodation was provided for an on-site custodian and another staff member. There was also a playground. The Centre management were responsible to the Territorial Social Services Secretary.

The Community and Family Services and Family Care Centre was opened and dedicated by the Territorial Commander, Commissioner Earle Maxwell, on 5 November 1991. The contribution of the Housing Corporation to financial arrangements that facilitated the purchase of the property was acknowledged, along with \$20,000 received from the Trust Bank Canterbury Community Trust to further relocation and the commencement of operations on the new site. A promotional leaflet summarised services offered as a family tracing service, emergency accommodation, court and prison visitation, food/clothing/furniture provision, community work, counselling, advocacy and networking. The initial on-site custodians were Bro. and Sis. Godsiff who had transferred from the Kipling Street programme. They were replaced by Geoff and Lily Makison in December 1991.

In September 1992 Collette Lidgett commenced as a volunteer budgeter at Bealey Avenue. She had previously trained as a NZ Federation of Family Budgeting Services (NZFFBS) budgeter with the Christchurch Budget Service. The Federation had been registered as an incorporated society in 1973 and the first national meeting of interested people took place in 1974. In June 1995 the centre's budgeting service was affiliated to the Federation. Colette Lidgett successfully completed a course to become an accredited tutor. In the first course she conducted, seven people completed basic budgeting training.

The first Budget Advisory Service Management Committee Meeting was held on 17 April 1996. The chairperson was Envoy Heather Rodwell and Colette Lidgett was present as Budget Service Co-ordinator.

When the Miskells managed the Bealey Avenue centre they offered Lynette Bennetts employment in January 1996 for 20 hours a week to work alongside people using the emergency housing. She encouraged residents to join groups, set goals and move on. Most residents stayed for about three months. Several couples were married when they were at Bealey Avenue and Lynette has had later contact with a teenage daughter of one of these couples when the latter was doing a course at Employment Plus.

At Bealey Avenue a Positive Parenting Programme was run by Mary Miskell and there was a weekly Craft Group run by Lynette. A staff member from Work and Income NZ came each Friday and clients could make appointments with her to discuss their benefit issues. The service also ran a foodbank.

The Oasis Problem Gambling Service commenced in Christchurch in 1997. It was situated on the second floor of the City corps building. The City corps officer (Colin Mason) and Bridge director (Rex Cross) established this programme under corps oversight with funding from the newly opened Casino. In 1998 this Service moved to the Divisional Headquarters building in Peterborough Street and was officially opened in that setting by Mayor Gary Moore on 11 June 1999. The Oasis programme then came under the Bridge programme as a service unit. All staff have since been employed by the Bridge under its Director and the National Addictions Manager.

In May 1997 the last emergency accommodation residents moved out of the Bealey Avenue units. In July 1997 the first residents associated with Bridge Recovery Programme were moved in.

The Street Outreach Services commenced in June 1997. It was born from an Evangelism Commission that met for several months. After one meeting Captain Colin Burgess (CO, Linwood) observed prostitutes plying their trade down Manchester Street, and decided that this was an area that the Army could reach out to. At the next meeting the vision was presented and the committee decided to “go and do” instead of continuing to “sit and talk”. The service commenced with a car, a hot water urn and a few biscuits. Gerald Smith said, “We started with a prayer (we call it ‘a word with our sponsor’) outside St. Luke’s in Manchester Street, and progressed south down Manchester Street to Lichfield Street, then to Lattimer Square and on to the skateboard park in Moorhouse Avenue and the boy racers in Colombo Street to finish at Cathedral Square. Contact was made with prostitutes ('street workers') their minders and pimps, transgender individuals, people with addictions (drug users, alcoholics, glue sniffers), the homeless, boy and girl racers, and people who just wander the streets of Christchurch.” Initially, some members of the Evangelism Commission were involved. Major Bob Miller, the Evangelism Commission chair, became the street outreach co-ordinator.

A policy was adopted to decentralise the nationally operated Community and Family Services programme with corps being given responsibility for individual centres. For Christchurch this meant C & FS centres operated in the City and at Linwood, Aranui and Hornby.

Captains Barry and Patricia Gosper were farewelled and Lt-Col. Bill Allott was employed as Acting Manager at Bealey Avenue for three weeks. He planned and over-sighted the transfer of the Centre to 32 Lichfield Street.

Erica Butcher and Lynette Bennetts were made redundant when the Bealey Avenue centre closed. Erica's role was taken over by the Christchurch City Corps business manager while Lynette was rehired at Lichfield Street.



1991: A motel was purchased by the Army in Bealey Avenue for a Community and Family Service Centre



Bealey Avenue accommodation



2000: Hope Centre official opening



The Hope Centre was on the first floor of 32 Lichfield Street

14. The Hope Centre

The Community and Family Service Centre moved from a Salvation Army site in Bealey Avenue to a leased location on the first floor of 32 Lichfield Street on 27 January 2000 where it operated under the oversight of the Christchurch City Corps . The Corps Family Store occupied the ground floor of the building at this location. The Hope Centre and Family Store were officially opened by Hon. Lianne Dalziel, Minister for Immigration and Christchurch East MP, on 28 May 2000.

With other Army Community and Family Service Centres coming on strength the Hope Centre began distributing bulk amounts of food to them and clients were encouraged to access services in their own area.

At the end of 2000 Captain Heather Rodwell was appointed Chairperson of the Budget Service Management Committee and Lt-Colonel Bill Allott, Secretary. Supergrans budgeting were affiliated to the NZFFBS in their own right and ceased their association with Salvation Army budgeting.

The Salvation Army in Christchurch provided budgeting services at The Hope Centre, Linwood, Hornby and Aranui. Budgeters were also available at Bishopdale and Addington. Rescue/crisis services were offered, followed by on-going support. At The Hope Centre there were eight budget advisors who had undergone basic training and were accredited by the New Zealand Federation of Family Budget Services. On average about a dozen budgeting appointments were made each week.

In February 2001 the Hope Centre celebrated one year in service and ministry. Over the 12 month period 3,470 clients had been seen plus others who had been helped in some way.

After 14 months of planning a weekday community meal commenced on 6 May 2001. The staff believed for 25 people and prepared for double that number, but in reality 20 people which included supporting staff, sat down for the first meal. Many were clients known to The Hope Centre. Though the number attending on this initial occasion was disappointing, the meal provided an excellent opportunity to speak about relevant faith issues and family life.

In August 2001 the following Hope Centre services were listed in a Community Organisation Grants Scheme (COGS) funding application: the largest foodbank in Christchurch (1,986 parcels provided in 2000) advocacy, support for single families, a weekly community meal, budgeting (198 clients) and counselling.

In response to increased demand Lieut-Colonel Bill Allott was employed as a budgeter/co-ordinator for 12 hours a week at the Hope Centre. After volunteering at the Hope Centre for more than a year Rance Stuart became a paid employee, along with Eric Simatos. Eric was a long-time volunteer having been involved in the food bank at Bealey Avenue.

At the beginning of 2002 a monthly Café Church was commenced at 6.00 pm on Sunday at the City Corps in Durham Street North. It was used to link Hope Centre and corps families. Encouraged by the centre manager, Karen Whittaker, clients really

enjoyed the friendly and warm atmosphere. Awards for completed courses were often presented on these occasions.

In May 2002 the Community Meal had been going for one year. People had to book ahead because only 45 could be accommodated. Some of the cooks were people who used other Hope Centre services. Thursday Walks started because Ian, who came to the meal, wanted to do something for others and he liked walking. So did 15 others.

Trish Jamieson initiated the idea of Family Mentoring when she worked at Divisional Headquarters. In February 2003 the first FM manager, Robb Wayne, set up the programme at the Hope Centre with Lynette Bennetts as the only worker. A programme was also established at Hornby. Lynette said, "It was an awesome programme. Many of the people we worked with for one year are now in work and their families are functioning well. There was weekly training over an eight week period for volunteer mentors. I matched them with individual families. This programme really addressed the poverty cycle." Lynette worked with 5-6 families at a time. Participating families were sometimes referred to the Centre or they were identified through their food bank usage. Mentors were required to contact their families by phone or to pay a visit once a week over the course of a year. When the first night of the volunteer training was held in June twenty-five potential volunteers attended.

By 2005 two Family Mentoring managers had resigned and each family was costing \$4,000 a year. Pressure was applied to reduce this to about \$2,000 a year. Lynette Bennetts was on her own and couldn't give sufficient time to that part of her role as she was left with training a diverse and sometimes demanding group of volunteers. By the end of the year a recently appointed Family Mentoring Co-ordinator, Doug Kerr, was regrettably farewelled. He needed to move to the North Island for family reasons.

At the end of 2006 two families graduated from the Family Mentoring Program after a year of working towards their desired goals. Two new families were showing an interest in being part of the programme and two potential mentors were interviewed.

On 1 July 2003 Vikki Manning became the Budgeting Service Co-ordinator and Kate Elvy was employed to work 35 hours a week as Receptionist. She also did some administration work for the manager. Kate had previously given service as a volunteer.

A Social Workers Registration Act 2003 established a Social Services Registration Board administered by the Ministry of Social Development. Social workers were required to have a current Annual Practising Certificate.

Rance Stuart left his advocacy role at the Hope Centre in July 2004 to be manager of No 17 House, which is the Sydenham Corps expression of Community & Family Service at 17 Southampton Street. Karen wrote, "Rance is a man of integrity and well respected by fellow social workers and advocates in Christchurch." Jill Halliburton was employed to replace Rance.

At the beginning of 2005 Richard Grist replaced Karen Wittaker as manager of the Hope Centre.

A year later the Street Outreach Service acquired a new mobile canteen financed by individuals, a bank and the Christchurch Rotary Club. The community meal was moved from the Hope Centre to the City Corps Social Hall in Durham Street.

A small amount of funding was given to start a new budgeting programme so a budgeter could go with a laptop to other Salvation Army centres to help clients order their finances before they left the service.

The operation of the food bank was changed to increase efficiency. This involved pre-packaging food parcels on non-foodbank days so that when the foodbank was running the parcels were already made up. The foodbank operated on Mondays and Wednesdays. A statistical analysis at the Hope Centre revealed that activities including budgeting, advocacy, food bank and needs assessments had all seen an increase in client numbers. The Centre changed criteria in line with all the other food banks around the city, to ensure that clients had first contacted WINZ for a food assistance grant.

In some Army circles there is a negative attitude to food banks if they can't be linked to the provision of other services aimed at getting clients out of a debt trap. At the Hope Centre clients have always been interviewed and their needs assessed before food has been given. The provision of food has also been successfully used by budgeters to free up cash to pay small debts. However, not all food bank users are sufficiently motivated to keep subsequent counselling and budgeting appointments.

In 2006 Hope Centre volunteers gave 42 hours weekly but it was calculated that this needed to be increased to 56 hours to cope with the demand. There were 14 volunteers who assisted with budget advice, van driving, data entry, cleaning, cooking, food packing, and sorting of clothes.

Major Lynne Thomson who had Community and Family Service experience was appointed acting manager of the Hope Centre in place of Richard Grist. The food bank was additionally opened for one hour on Friday afternoon.

At the end of 2006 The Salvation Army tendered for a prime city residential site in a block bounded by Colombo Street, Salisbury Street and Gracefield Avenue with a view to building a new worship centre that would also house the Hope Centre and the Divisional Headquarters. Its area of 4,217m² was three-and-a-half times the existing Durham Street North site. The tender was accepted and a contract signed. A preliminary site master plan for the Salisbury/Colombo Street site was presented to the Christchurch City Corps by project managers, Arrow Consultants, on Saturday, 29 November 2008. Resource Consent for the purchase of the Salisbury/Colombo Street site was granted and became absolute on 24 February 2011.

On 13 January 2007 Trish Jamieson was appointed manager of the Hope Centre. She was also given oversight of all City Corps community service ministries. A week earlier a Southern Division was formed with the amalgamation of the previous two South Island Salvation Army divisions.

The Family Mentoring Programme was wound down from 7 June 2007 as it was too difficult to run with limited funding and personnel. Lynette Bennetts moved into a community support role to directly work with client families.

Glen Buckner was appointed to the new position of Prison Integration Service Manager. He was based at Addington and in the tradition of the Prison Gate Brigade his role and that of his team was to help reintegrate released prisoners into the community.

A Memorandum of Understanding was signed between The Salvation Army and the Ministry of Social Development on 7 July

2007.

In October 2008 the first four-way meeting was held between the Hope Centre, Family Store and Business Manager and the Corps Officer. It was decided that these meetings should take place quarterly.

Peter Jamieson became Co-ordinator of the Oasis Problem Gambling Service in Christchurch in November 2008. (Previous Co-ordinators were Dennis O'Connell, Michael Baker, Glen McLellen and Laurie Siegal Woodward.)

Mid-2009 a Memorandum of Understanding was signed between The Salvation Army and the NZ Federation of Family Budgeting Services. It established that all Army budgeting services in NZ would be affiliated to the Federation. Army budgeting in Christchurch had been affiliated to the Federation for 12 years so for a year-or-so its management had been involved in discussions in the light of its experience with the Federation.

Child, Youth and Family audited the Hope Centre in August 2009. This resulted in a positive report on its advocacy, budgeting and some life skills groups. The following month the Centre was granted accreditation by the Department of Child, Youth and Family Services.

Employment Plus moved from the old railway station to Unit 9a, Moorhouse City, 166 Moorhouse Avenue.

On 14 June 2010 Captain Gaylene Harvey was appointed Street Outreach Service Co-ordinator. This ministry was also transferred for oversight to the Christchurch City Corps.

Gerald Smith, a member of the original SOS team, reported: "Originally drinks and biscuits were served from a boot of a car. We then progressed to a van and then to a caravan towed by a van. An old St Johns ambulance was then purchased and converted to enable drinks and food to be served from a side servery. The current purpose-fitted van was funded by business and corporate donations (2007/2008). The SOS van goes out 3 nights a week (Thursday, Friday and Sunday). It is manned by 4 – 6 people, (2 serving, 1 driver, 1 navigating). There are about 40 volunteers from a variety of different churches and some non-church people."

The following groups were operating at the Hope Centre: *Cooking on a Budget, Extension Cooking, Life Skills, Boundaries, Job Search, Positive Life Style, and Men on a Mission.* Lynette Bennetts was the Group Co-ordinator.

Late in 2009 a signed Sales and Purchase agreement was received for the property on the Durham/ Chester Street corner and a due diligence process commenced. On 9 August 2010 Territorial Headquarters advised that the due diligence process on the Durham/Chester Street property had been completed and the sale confirmed. The purchaser was the Christchurch Symphony Orchestra Foundation. Its objective was to make the property a long-term home for the Christchurch Symphony Orchestra, Southern Opera and the City Choir. It was agreed that The Salvation Army would continue to use this facility until its new Salisbury/Colombo Street development could be occupied.

With these developments the Army anticipated a bright future in Christchurch. Overnight everything changed!

15. Canterbury Earthquakes

At 4.35am on 4 September 2010 a 7.1M earthquake centred to the north of Darfield did major damage to parts of Christchurch. The Mayor declared a state of emergency and an inner city curfew was imposed between 7.00pm and 7.00am.

Under Civil Defence The Salvation Army has a mandate to provide catering in welfare centres. Under new Civil Defence rules all food provided through its welfare centres has to be provided by commercial caterers.

Following the September quakes little was needed in the central City but six Welfare Centres were being opened and 1,000 meals were needed by 5.30 pm. Major Rex Cross (Emergency Services Co-ordinator for the South Island) said, “We had fore-planned for an event with the local manager for Civil Defence, Wayne Rissman, so we immediately called local caterers. From their responses we chose to go with the Rangiora Continental Caterers and Rangiora Bakeries because between them they had a package that was almost unbelievable. One had all the equipment for field kitchens and the other was able to support that and provide the service we ultimately required.”

A week later the *Star* published an earthquake commemoration edition dated 4 September with proceeds going to the Canterbury Earthquake Appeal. The photos of 10 people were featured under the heading “Our heroes”. Captain Gaylene Harvey was one of the ten. Her caption read: Salvation Army captain Gaylene Harvey has yet to have a night's sleep since the quake. “I have been going out every night going through the worst hit areas giving out food and help where it's needed. We've also been into danger zones giving the policemen and army officers hot drinks through the night which they have been so thankful for. It's amazing the effort everyone is putting in. I tell you it's not so scary when you're not as badly hit by it but when you're working amongst it you see how devastating it is. I have yet to actually lie in a bed. I had a shower on Wednesday for the first time and I feel like a whole new woman again. I've just got on and done it without thinking about the hours I'm putting in. You're doing it for others.”

Little damage was sustained by the Hope Centre and the Christchurch City Corps facility. Corps meetings resumed on Sunday, 12 September and the Hope Centre re-opened within a week or two..

At 12.51pm on 22 February 2011 a 6.3M earthquake that was centred near Lyttelton devastated central Christchurch. A Red Zone no-go area was declared within the four avenues. (This was gradually reduced over time. The Christchurch City Corps complex on the Durham Street North / Chester Street West corner remained in this zone until November 2012)

Major Lynne Thomson was in her ground floor office at the Christchurch City Corps complex when this earthquake occurred. She recalls a computer box and monitor falling off her desk. Her office was a mess and when she moved out into the foyer she met other staff members coming down the staircase. It seemed the hall was on fire but this was due to red dust that came from the collapse of the Durham Street Methodist Church across the intersection. Silt and water from liquefaction had surrounded and

entered the hall. This along with displaced paving stones meant that cars parked adjacent to the complex couldn't be moved. Lynne said that they went towards Victoria Square but found its amphitheatre was full of water and silt. She then made her way to The Salvation Army Divisional Headquarters in Peterborough Street where she was able to arrange a lengthy and adventurous ride to her home.

Because of damage to the City Corps complex and its Red Zone designation, corps worship meetings were moved to Sydenham on 6 March and from 13 March to the Middleton Grange School hall in the afternoon.

Receptionist Kate Elvy was one of four people at the Hope Centre in Lichfield Street on the day of the quake. They'd finished lunch in the staffroom situated in the middle of the first floor. Kate returned to the reception area with Linda Bulley while Vikki Stevenson and Lynette Bennett remained behind. At 12.51 pm when the 6.3M quake occurred Kate was behind her desk while Linda was on the other side. Kate recalled, "At first we thought, aftershock, but it grew into this horrible, big, loud, moving thing. Linda yelled for me to get under my desk which I did. I yelled for her to come round to me but she couldn't move because of the violence of the shaking. After some time the shaking stopped. The lights had gone off and we waited for the dust to figuratively and actually settle.

"Vikki and Lynette came through from the back. We weren't sure where Jill was but knew we had to leave the building. I had to try to find her and when I went to the advocacy room filing cabinets were tipped over. If Jill was sitting at her desk she was probably badly injured or dead. I peered over the top and couldn't see anyone.

"The four of us went down the stairs and had to clamber over rubble from the collapsed facade and verandah. I think Mother Nature anaesthetises you a bit. It seemed like I had blinkers on and was intent on dealing with my immediate space. Sirens and alarms were going off and people from the Family Store were coming out. We were in the middle of Lichfield Street when there was a strong aftershock. Someone told us we had to leave as there was a gas leak in Colombo Street."

Kate was the Hope Centre safety officer so she decided she needed to report to someone. She made her way to the City Corps complex. There she found its staff members standing in the middle of the road. The Corps Business Administrator, Paul Hastings, returned with Kate to the Hope Centre but when they arrived everyone had been moved to Hagley Park. They were not permitted to go in to retrieve bags, keys and money. Kate walked away with nothing. She eventually reached the Divisional Headquarters in Peterborough Street and was driven home by Major Evelyn Millar. She then had to use a brick to break into her North Beach house as she didn't have a door key.

Major Rex Cross recalled: "When the 22 February earthquake hit I was at home. I was getting changed to go to a Civil Defence meeting. It was so severe in Woolston that I was nearly thrown out of our bedroom window. Our land was immediately flooded by liquefaction and our house was damaged.

"About an hour later Civil Defence got through to us despite the phones being down. They said the situation was extremely bad and that welfare centres would need to be opened all over town. We opened all the former centres plus some schools. There

were 12 centres in all. The first and biggest centre opened at Hagley Park in the Ellerslie Flower Show marques. It was “bucketing” with rain and there was no provision of water or sanitation.

“People walked from the inner city because they were too scared to go home and there were about 1,000 people there that first night. There was nothing for them to sleep on until 2.00 am when an articulated truck arrived with bedding.

“I set up a back-room office at Pioneer Stadium and from there co-ordinated feeding at all the welfare centres. The various teams were doing the work of arranging provisions and catering and again Continental Catering stepped up. When I contacted them in the afternoon they asked, 'Rex, what's kept you? We've been going ever since the earthquake getting tea ready. Where do you need it?'

“Continental Caterers fronted the catering throughout all the major earthquakes and have been absolutely brilliant. The first earthquake and its immediate aftershocks happened on a Saturday and Continental had to call back its staff. Later, the owner/operator came to me and said, 'None of my staff will accept overtime for what they've been able to do for the City of Christchurch. Rex, what will I do?' I said, 'It's not for me to say. It's over to you and your conscience.' Those hot meals cost us six or seven dollars. You couldn't do it for less.

“Through the generosity of the public we were kept going with provisions. We even had the donation of two 4 x 4 utes from the Silvester Motor Company. Then Westpac came on board with three campervans (used by the Earthquake Recovery Service). The community-at-large has been unbelievably good.

“We kept centres open for a shorter period as we were aware from our earlier experience of the dependency factor. In the worst area we remained open for seven days but in most settings were trying to get people in, processed and out again within five days. Addington closed earlier as the setting we were using was damaged and closed down by a large aftershock.

“What stuck out in my mind was the response of Salvationists to the need. The corps people made you feel really proud to be a Salvationist. We didn't have to ask. They were ringing up wanting to know what they could do. It was a moving and enlivening experience. The generosity of the community was also phenomenal.”

Damage to Southern Division Headquarters, the Hope Centre and Christchurch City Corps complex meant that a temporary operations centre to oversee recovery work needed to be set up at the Sydenham Corps complex. Southern Division and Territorial Headquarters staff from Wellington assessed the situation across the affected area to determine the exact nature of the Army's response.

Linwood Corps and Community Ministries, which had shouldered a large part The Salvation Army's recovery work since the September quake, suffered only superficial damage. Its officers, staff and volunteers prepared for a steep increase in demand. Hope Centre staff are were redeployed to Linwood.

In the immediate aftermath of the February quake the Army provided more than 75,000 meals. It recruited 1200 officers, staff

and volunteers from as far away as Australia, to join psychosocial teams that visited 100,000 affected households in Christchurch and the surrounding area.

The quakes affected Salvation Army centres. In February 2011 the three largest family stores were damaged and closed with the loss of a generated gross income of \$1.2m per year that had helped to fund community ministries. These stores were still closed 18 months later. Two community ministry centres, the Hope Centre and the Linwood Community House, were written off. Assessors found that the latter had moved off its piles. Three officers' houses were written off and another four badly damaged. Two worship centres were written off, Christchurch City and Saint Albans that was then leased to another church. Many Salvation Army staff and volunteers continued to provide service even though their own homes were damaged.

The Hope Centre staff moved on 15 March 2011, along with corps administration staff, to the Employment Plus site at 166 Moorhouse Avenue. Initially the six Hope Centre staff members, including the manager, were accommodated in one small room in that setting. Staff members undertook home visits as there was no possibility that those seeking help could be seen in the new temporary setting.

The centre in Lichfield Street had housed a bulk store for food. There food was broken down and then distributed to other foodbanks in Christchurch. With this central foodbank lost a bulk store was eventually established at the Earthquake Recovery Centre in Iverson Terrace.

Lynette Bennetts lost years of collected resources at the Hope Centre. Everything in the budgeting rooms at the front of the building was lost due to damage and the presence of asbestos. Client files could not be retrieved along with sewing, cooking and kitchen gear.

In June 2011 Territorial Headquarters had approved the development of a Worship and Community Centre and Divisional Headquarters on the Salisbury/Colombo Street site. Permission was granted for the completion of the design, the demolition of existing buildings, the lodging of a building application and the seeking of tenders. However, the Christchurch City Council then advised that due to changes in the seismic hazard factor the design was being reviewed to ensure that new requirements were incorporated.

A Structural and Verticality Survey was completed for the damaged City Corps Durham/Chester Street property. It revealed that the Citadel had settled up to 200mm due to foundation failure. Grout injection would be necessary to lift the foundation to its original level and the ground floor would require removal and replacement due to liquefaction damage. Further, the Youth Hall would require reconstruction. The link between the Youth Hall and the Citadel (foyer) would need to be raised 100mm. The northern stairway, along with the band and songster rooms at the rear of the Citadel, were damaged and needed reconstruction.

In January 2012 Patricia Jamieson resigned as Hope Centre manager. Hope Centre budgeting was being undertaken at Sydenham, the Oasis Gambling Service in Bealey Avenue and in a room at Employment Plus. The Hope Centre offered advocacy, budgeting, family support, individual and group personal development, along with a positive parenting programme and

life skills courses.

The Street Outreach Service continued to serve street people and those manning the Central Business District cordon. Some homeless people were moved into accommodation and a woman was relocated for her own safety. Demolitions had complicated the living situations for many SOS contacts.

Changes were made in the plans for the Salisbury/Colombo Street **site** to meet new construction codes. Demolition of housing on the site commenced on 12 March 2012. It was hoped that building would commence later in the year with completion planned for mid-2014, but that would prove too ambitious as further complications were confronted.

Pending the demolition of the Citadel a “Salute to the Citadel” was arranged in Chester Street West at 1.00pm. on 27 May 1912. All existing buildings had been cleared from the site of the new Army complex on the Colombo / Salisbury Street corner. The damaged front portion of the Hope Centre in Lichfield Street had also been demolished.

16. Discernible Trends

a. Public favour

When The Salvation Army came to Christchurch in 1883 it faced some opposition. Most obvious were the larrikins or rascals that disrupted its meetings, marches and outdoor witness. From early on the Court was sympathetic and fines were imposed for these disruptions. One Magistrate said, “These people [the Army] conducted their service in a peaceable way, and because the service might seem foolish in the defendant's eyes that did not justify any interference.” Through the 1890s the Court often referred convicted people, particularly women, to the care of the Army for a specified period

Churchmen were not always favourably disposed towards the Army. They recognised its results but did not always appreciate its methods. A deputation from the Christchurch Ministers' Association was received by General William Booth in October 1891. After welcoming him to Christchurch the President said, “We recognise with thankfulness the good work which has been done by The Salvation Army in all parts of the world, and note with deep satisfaction its efforts, under your guidance, to grapple not only with spiritual [issues], but also with the great social problems of the day. We do not profess to agree with all the methods which you deem it right to adopt, nor do we commit ourselves to approval of the details of the great social scheme now in progress of being worked out; but we feel that differences of opinion on these matters are of small importance as compared with the great points of agreement in the spirit and aim which we have in common with yourself and your co-workers.”

The Army's anti-drink stance incurred opposition from publicans who were suspected of supporting the “skeleton army”.

Trade Unions raised questions about the Army's use of sweated labour in the laundry its Rescue Home which the Army refuted. During a Trade and Labour Council Conference in Christchurch in 1899 a delegate accused The Salvation Army of undertaking laundry work in their rescue homes at a cheap rate. In an interview with a *New Zealand Times* reporter, Adjutant Hutchinson said, “We do not charge either above or below what other laundries charged ... we do not cut under other laundries.” She defended the Army from criticism by saying that the girls and women were not overworked, neither were they kept in the Homes longer than was necessary to fit them for a new life and work on their account.

Acceptance of the Army and its methods came through its rescue work, court attendance and World War I service. Opposition was negligible throughout the 20th century with the exception of the time when the Army opposed Homosexual Law Reform legislation in 1985. In 1990 Sunday open air meetings ceased in Cathedral Square. In a City Council discussion it was stated that Cathedral Square open air meetings were “an archaic practice” but the Council decided that it shouldn't interfere. It was the City Corps that discontinued this long-standing form of outreach. With the advent of shopping on Saturdays (1980) and Sundays (1990) square usage and traffic patterns changed and such The Salvation Army ministry was no longer deemed viable.

b. Settings

The first rescue home for women was opened in 10 Peterborough Street West in 1885 but by 1898 this work had moved away from the four avenues to 175 Papanui Road. Rescue work for men was always situated at Addington where a Prison Gate Home was opened in 1896.

In 1891 in response to the effect of the Long Depression a central registry for a Labour Bureau was set up at the Headquarters building in Manchester Street.

The Peterborough Street property was used as a maternity hospital in 1893. A maternity hospital then opened in 1897 in Cashel Street East. It also has to be noted that the boundary between a rescue home and a maternity hospital was somewhat blurred. This is best illustrated by a quote from Cyril Bradwell's book *Fight the good fight*. He states that in 1892 the Army was running a "home for unmarried mothers in Christchurch". However women were not delivered of their babies in rescue homes.

The Leviathan Private Hotel in Manchester Street was purchased by the Army from the Sydenham Money Club on 17 August 1912 and it was opened as a private hotel called The People's Palace. It was renamed The Railton in 1977. It fell victim to City Council building code requirements and as it needed extensive renovations it was closed in 1979. Janet Overton who shared in the management of the hotel with her husband, Cliff, recalls that much social work was done in this setting. This is not surprising as it was the only Army institution within the four avenues with the exception of the *Grace* Maternity Hospital until *Resthaven* relocated in 1945.

On 14 December 1935 a *Resthaven* Eventide Home was opened at 140 Office Road, Merivale. In 1945 its residents were transferred to an old house at 901 Colombo Street. On 2 October 1980 a newly-built *Resthaven* Home was opened on the same site. At that time some residents also moved from *Sunshine Lodge*. When Addington Rest Home closed in 1999 some of its elderly men were admitted to *Resthaven*. That's when a men's wing was opened. As part of a Salvation Army national policy to move out of residential aged care *Resthaven* was sold to Eldercare in 2004. Eldercare sold it to Qualcare who sold it to the Oceania Group.

A Samaritan Office opened in 1918 and although it was moved to a number of different settings it was the main focus of community ministry until an Emergency Lodge was opened at 209 Bealey Avenue on 30 June 1956.

A Social Service Office was opened on 26 January 1978 and six months later it moved to the Avon Chambers, 84 Worcester Street. The Social Service role was modified on 21 January 1982 when Major Gilbert Beale was appointed Regional Coordinator of Social Work in the South Island and Major Sarah Taylor became Community Services Officer for Christchurch. At some point the Regional Co-ordinator was based at Divisional Headquarters. A temporary Community Service Office was opened in Gloucester Street and on 3 February 1987 a new office was opened next door at 137-139 Gloucester Street. On 9 July 1988 it was transferred to a shop at 223 Manchester Street. This office closed when the Community and Family Services and Family Care Centre was opened at 126 Bealey Avenue on 5 November 1991.

On 17 January 2000 the Community and Family Service Centre moved from a Salvation Army site in Bealey Avenue to a leased location on the first floor of 32 Lichfield Street. It was called The Hope Centre. The Corps Family Store occupied the ground floor of the building at this location.

The Hope Centre was vacated and not reoccupied due to a damaging earthquake with aftershocks on 22 February 2011. By 15 March 2011 an Hope Centre office was established at Employment Plus at 166 Moorhouse Avenue.

An Earthquake Recovery Service centre was established at Iverson Terrace, just to the south of Moorhouse Avenue, in 2011. It housed offices, vehicles and a central city warehouse for food and other relief materials.

c. Court and Prison

As early as September 1885 The Salvation Army formed its own Prison Gate Brigade.

The first record we have of Receiving Home officers visiting the courts was on 18 July 1891.

In January 1896 a female first time offender was charged with drunkenness. She was in a helpless condition and had a child with her, just a few months old. Her husband had gone up-country to work. The woman appeared to be ill and the captain of The Salvation Army volunteered to take charge of her and her child. The Bench agreed to this. This may be the first reported occasion when a wrongdoer was given into the care of the Army in Christchurch.

From October 1896 Magistrate and Police Courts often assigned people to the care of The Salvation Army for minor offences of drunkenness, theft and vagrancy. Women who were first offenders were thus committed and sometimes specific terms of residence at rescue homes (three, six and even 12 months) were set by the Bench. Fewer men were assigned to the Army as they were often also charged with assault and were more likely to be fined, or in default, imprisoned. In October 1899 a woman charged with theft and false pretences was handed over to the Salvation Army authorities. The Magistrate commented, "I do not know what we should do without The Salvation Army in cases like these. The Army is a public benefactor of no ordinary degree."

S/Capt. Barnes, manager of the Prison Gate Home, was appointed as a Government Probation Officer on 12 June 1916 and two years later the Army's Court and Prison Officer.

The 1920 Offenders Probation Act widened the Army's police court work. Many corps officers were appointed sub-probation officers and offenders were required to report to them.

Easily the most regular attendant at the Christchurch Police Court in 1923 was Major Barnes. He had charge of the Salvation Army Prison Gate Home. It was reported that he relieved the Magistrates and the Government of a whole heap of responsibility and worry through caring for men whose crime was not sufficiently serious to justify a prison sentence. The major continued to

attend the court in a voluntary capacity after his retirement as an active officer.

From 1918 female Samaritan officers were appointed in the main cities with responsibility for police court attendance. From 1924 some were also appointed Probation Officers.

At the beginning of 1944 Sen. Major Philip Norman was also given responsibility as Court Officer for men) while Manager of Industrial Home. He was still in role in 1950. Other Addington managers given this role were Brigadier Gordon Fitness (15/08/1968), Lt.Col. Frank Hay (01/02/1972) and Major Gilbert Beale (25/01/1973). Sometimes they assigned this duty to other officer members of staff.

At the end of 1954 government policy changed and State Probation Officers were appointed. Salvation Army officers no longer served as such.

Responsibility for Police Court work became part of the role of the newly-appointed Social Service Officer in 1978. From the 80's Community Officers were appointed and their duties included visiting the Court each morning at 10.00 am to assist, where necessary, people who may need to find a lawyer, apply for legal aid, require accommodation or have other needs that could be addressed.

At the end of 1991 when the Community and Family Service Centre opened in Bealey Avenue, among the services offered were court and prison visitation. Later specific court and prison officers were appointed.

d. Oversight

Community ministry programmes in Christchurch have been variously administered over the course of time. Initially rescue and maternity homes came directly under the Territorial Headquarters and it was relocated from Dunedin to Christchurch in 1884 .

As the Army's central Christchurch social work mainly focused on provision for females, with men being cared for by the Army's programme at Addington, oversight was often provided by the Women's Social Service Department at Territorial Headquarters in Wellington. This was particularly true for the service of Samaritan officers from 1918 to 1977 and for emergency lodge and female aged care provision.

When a Social Office was established in Christchurch in 1978 the Social Service Officer was responsible to the Territorial Social Services Secretary. That continued to be the case when a Community Officer was appointed in 1982 and the Community and Family Service Centre was opened in 1991.

To receive the full range of assistance, prior to the 1980s, a person needed to be a resident of a social service programme that usually focused on the needs of the individual. During the subsequent period, much of the Army's institutional work has closed in

preference to a community-based approach. During the 90s corps were developing their own community services and there was a need to share the financial burden this imposed on grants previously received from headquarters.

A policy was adopted to decentralise the nationally operated Community and Family Services programme with corps being given responsibility for individual centres. The Bealey Avenue centre was transferred to 32 Lichfield Street where the Hope Centre operated under the oversight of the Christchurch City Corps.

Oasis and Employment Plus both have national oversight while the Street Outreach Service moved from divisional to City Corps direction in 2010.

e. Staffing

Over the years the staffing of the Army's community ministry has changed. In the 19th century and for most of the 20th century Institutions were managed by officers with some employees and residents undertaking menial tasks. From 2000 onwards the adopted pattern for centres has been lay management supported by employees and volunteers with Officers as Directors of programmes.

A Social Workers Registration Act 2003 established a Social Services Registration Board administered by the Ministry of Social Development. Social workers were required to have a current Annual Practising Certificate. If the Hope Centre programmes were to attract recognition and Ministry of Social Welfare grants it was accepted that the manager would need a qualification that ensured registration. Budgeters were also required to fulfil the training requirement of the NZFFBS to ensure affiliation. Also, competency in using computers has become more of a requirement for staff members as a consequence of the adoption of SAMIS software for statistics, reports and budgeting.

f. Funding

The Salvation Army has always attempted to do more community ministry than its own membership could pay for. In 1883 Captain Pollard appealed in the *War Cry* for “subscriptions and donations”. He also announced the formation of a league known as the Salvation Army Auxiliaries. It had two categories: subscribers and collectors. The former were asked to give at least one guinea per year and the latter to collect at least 10 shillings per quarter.

From this point on Salvationists have been caricatured with a collecting box. Collections were undertaken with *War Crys* in public houses and on city streets and even at public events like horse races.

In 1886 the Self Denial Appeal was introduced internationally. It embraced Salvationist giving and a public appeal. Money collected within the Army was applied to overseas missionary activities while public collections were usually applied to social

work in New Zealand.

Rescue homes earned money by doing laundry. In 1889 a THQ "Spiritual Account" included an income of 356 pounds and an expenditure of 625 pounds for the Rescue Home. During a Trade and Labour Council Conference in Christchurch a delegate accused The Salvation Army of undertaking laundry work in their rescue homes at a cheap rate. In an interview with a *New Zealand Times* reporter, Adjutant Hutchinson said, "We do not charge either above or below what other laundries charge ... we do not cut under other laundries." She defended the Army from criticism by saying that the "girls and women were not overworked, neither were they kept in the Homes longer than was necessary to fit them for a new life and work on their [own] account".

In 1896 a new Rescue Home opened in what was previously a Wesleyan Parsonage. It was situated at the corner of the south (Moorhouse Ave) and east belts (Fitzgerald Ave). In a detached newly-erected building at the back of the home were lavatories, a bathroom, a laundry and an ironing room. Water was laid on throughout with an elevated tank and rainwater being used. This provision would have added to the effectiveness of the laundry work being undertaken.

In the early part of the 20th Century fund-raising efforts included tours by musical groups, a *Grace Before Meat* scheme, the sale of *Hamodova* Tea and annual public demonstrations featuring social service reports.

From 1909 through to the 1920s some Army officers were gazetted as probation officers. How or whether they were remunerated remains a question to be answered.

After World War I a Subscribers' Department was formed at Territorial Headquarters and Special Collectors were appointed. There was a generous public response in the post-war years that reflected the way people valued the war service of the Army's chaplains and welfare workers.

In the early 1950s the Subscribers' Department at THQ became the Public Relations Department. Advisory Boards were established and these, along with service clubs, promoted sponsorship of social projects. This department also managed bequests with such income being applied to capital projects if it wasn't specifically designated. Trust income was also mediated through the Public Relations Department.

The Public Relations Department organised the first one-day Red Shield Appeal collection in 1964. There was significant advertising and a greatly increased number of collectors. Parallel to this, a large-scale postal appeal has also been organised. This approach continued through to 1999 but with the development of a cashless society and greater mobility fewer people had cash at home and many were out for the evening so the Doorknock Appeal ceased to be the main means of collecting. From 2000 onwards the annual Red Shield Appeal has been increasingly conducted over the course of a designated week in malls and shopping centres.

The Self Denial altar service became an OWSOMS appeal in 1969 with a welcome increase in giving. In the minds of

Salvationists it continues to be Self Denial and the 2013 promotion of the appeal includes the challenge of *One Week's Salary On Missionary Service* under the banner of Self Denial.

In recent years Corps have been given greater responsibility for financing community ministry often through Family Store income. Government grants (MSW & CYFS) can sometimes be negotiated when staffing and programmes meet the standards required.

Through the generous response to the Army's earthquake appeal the Earthquake Recovery Service, along with existing local centres, was able to provide community ministry that has been valued by many seriously affected by the sequence of quakes.

g. The future?

On 18 December 2006 The Salvation Army tendered for a prime city residential site in a block bounded by Colombo Street, Salisbury Street and Gracefield Avenue with a view to building a new worship centre that would also house the Hope Centre and the Divisional Headquarters. Its area of 4,217m² was three-and-a-half times the existing Durham Street North hall site. The Army's tender was accepted and a contract signed.

Because of the devastating effect of the Canterbury quakes on the central city and the demolition of the Hope Centre building, the latter's programme had to be curtailed. Other ministry within the four avenues also lessened due to the relocation of the programme of the City Corps. The new development was set back by the earthquakes with ensuing difficult insurance negotiations and new design requirements.

For those who pine for the days of institutional care it's salutary to consider that in 2012 the wider Christchurch Salvation Army, through its community services, employment programmes and substance abuse programmes, probably handled more clients than at any other time in its history. That would certainly be true if Earthquake Recovery Service contacts were also included in this statistic. There was a much broader ethnic profile than in former years but general population trends would also reflect this.

The Salvation Army is, and intends to be, a participant in the rebuild of the central city. As new needs arise it will continue to play its part while being faithful to the tradition of service displayed by its forebears.

